

# wHaT tHe LoRd HaS dOnE wltH mE

by Victor Nicholas Hafichuk

*A Theo-autobiography*

---

## PART NINE - Signs Of New Times

### *The Fourth Dimension, Phase One*

At the end of [Part Eight](#), Sean Fife was required to leave, and his father, Bob, took him back to Ontario. Our lives proceeded from there....

#### Particle - Day One at Harvest Haven without Sean

Thus proceeded events in the year 2000.

[Evan Yurkoski](#) and I drove out to the farm. There was a new atmosphere, one of peace and freedom. It was a farm greatly relieved and redeemed; it was “clean.” Figuratively and spiritually speaking, the birds were singing, the sun was shining, and paradise was appearing out of the depths of hell and death. The power of the enemy was confirmed broken. We all visited, rejoiced, and had a pleasant supper together.

However, Lois and I had things to say to Evan he didn’t wish to hear. He was handing out tapes of Chuck Youngbrandt. We told him Chuck was a false prophet, his “Jesus” not ours. As well, I told Evan that if he wished to be a messenger of God, God would have to call and appoint him to be so, and that he wouldn’t be carrying someone else’s message because a messenger of God *is* the message.

Speaking of Youngbrandt, I told Evan men of God don’t have “nice chats” with Jesus, as Chuck so lightly put it, and they don’t boast of their prayer lives. I told Evan he needed to dump his “tape ministry.” He was squandering his time, resources, family, and life on a false work of God. Evan said the Lord had told him, before he left, that I would have a Word for him. His response to my counsel was a strange and rather contemptuous one: “What should I do now? Go hang myself?”

#### Particle - Prophet Roy Morrill

Evan occasionally referred to “the prophet” in his area. I thought, “Who deserves that kind of reference and honor? Is there a real prophet of God?” He was speaking of a

man operating in the “gifts of the Spirit” - Roy Morrill. Was Roy encouraging Evan to distribute those tapes or at least not discerning their falsehood?

Evan had asked Roy about leaving his wife, Bernice. He also asked me about her. I received that he shouldn't leave her. It wasn't clear where Morrill stood on the matter.

### Particle - **Marilyn Asks that I Receive Her Back**

On July 31, 2000, Marilyn renounced Sean (not publicly, only to me) and asked to be my wife. This was **50 days** after the final decision on June 11<sup>th</sup> to kick Sean out. I didn't have any assurance that it was all that simple or that she was genuine, but I accepted.

She was, however, continuing to struggle, working through things. She couldn't deny her prophecy, though we had said it was false, for three reasons: **one**, God wouldn't be sanctioning a second marriage while the first was still in force; **two**, I hadn't died as Marilyn expected and defined death; and **three**, she hadn't submitted part of her prophecy for judgment to the elders; she held back part of it.

Had Marilyn submitted all of the prophecy, it likely would have been condemned, by God's grace, at least the portion withheld. We did fault the prophecy, but I couldn't write off the timings or the fact that part of the prophecy was indeed true, that I would be taken, albeit not by physical death. Marilyn's problem was that she was interpreting it her way and hanging on to all of it. It seemed there were tares sown among the wheat.

Marilyn was also having a problem with the spiritual relationship Lois and I had. God was revealing matters to both of us, we were on the same page, and Marilyn was jealous and resentful of it.

### Particle - **As the Sun Sets**

It came to me that Marilyn's return to me wouldn't happen quickly or easily. I told everyone that it would be as a sunset. Who can say how long a sunset takes? A sunset doesn't happen in the blink of an eye, or we wouldn't be able to sit and enjoy watching it. It takes place over several minutes.

By calculations of how a generation is forty years, and how it represents an hour, and therefore a year would equal a minute and a half, I expected it would be years before Marilyn would recover and our relationship would be redeemed. However, it obviously wouldn't do to restore our relationship to the way it was - highly unsatisfactory spiritually; it would have to be transformed into something much better. Otherwise, what would have been the point of all that had happened between us?

### Particle - **Mariko Arrives**

Mariko Shinji arrived from Japan on August 1<sup>st</sup> to stay a while. She requested to talk to me. She came out to our place, spent a day, and I spoke to her about creation (she had been an atheistic evolutionist). She seemed impacted by the fact that God was in full control of everything.

#### **Particle - Trevor Pursues Rose Klvacek**

Trevor wrote a letter to yet another woman he was pursuing and dreaming about, thinking it was God's will to marry her. He submitted the letter to me before sending. I disagreed with it entirely but decided I wasn't going to change him and that there was no point in trying to police or control him. He was upset with my disagreement.

Jonathan prophesied, "*Trevor is a vicious Rottweiler.*" At first, I told Jonathan the prophecy wasn't of God, but then I reconsidered, realizing Trevor harbored great bitterness and anger.

#### **Particle - A Plea to Archie**

I wrote Archie a five-page letter on August 2, 2000, informing him of things that had happened in our midst. I pleaded with him to reconsider his hard, unforgiving stance toward me. I made the point that he needed very much to forgive me for his and his family's sakes; as wrong as I was, they also had their culpability. Though I hoped otherwise, I didn't expect a positive response. I wanted so much to be reconciled with him and his family.

#### **Particle - Evan Directed**

We were wondering if the Lord had brought Evan to be with us and to receive spiritual direction; we offered him to stay with us. I was reluctant to approach him on his agenda and spiritual notions, which were plainly in error, lest he should be offended and leave. However, I heard from the Lord to give him the needful direction and did so. I told him that his "ministry" was an idol and that he needed to drop it. I told him that if Morrill was encouraging him in his directions, he was a false prophet.

Evan didn't believe me, but the Lord assured me all would be OK - I had spoken what was needed. In letting go and obeying, I would have everything multiplied back to me (not that obeying the Lord isn't its own reward). Evan left.

#### **Particle - Paul and Kerri Come**

On August 5<sup>th</sup>, Paul and Kerri arrived. They were glad, and so were we. All but Marilyn were thankful to be relieved of Sean. In spite of Marilyn's state and various troubles at the farm, the smoke was clearing and we had a release, peace, and freedom we hadn't had in years, and we expected it would only get better.

I saw Paul and Kerri as unchanged, with Kerri in control and Paul quite disinterested in the things of God and powerless in spirituality, asking nothing and saying nothing - he was dead. What was wrong with him? He headed to the farm, preferring to be there rather than with me.

Kerri left the next day and Paul remained; Kerri's parting wasn't intended to be permanent, and we were at peace with one another. We saw her as part of us, though not married to Paul. However, Kerri was sympathizing with Marilyn, with which the rest of us disagreed.

## Particle - **CJIL**

Why did **CJIL** (Christ Jesus Is Lord) boast of being the "first Canadian Christian television station in Canada"? Because it was a work of men, not of God.

## Particle - **Letter to Evan**

There I was letter-writing again. On August 8<sup>th</sup>, I had to write Evan and address many matters. I wrote him about his god, his so-called "end-time ministry." I wrote him about why people want to be ministers, setting themselves up to do so out of weaknesses of the flesh. I warned him of men's works, of Chuck Youngbrandt, his false teachings and pernicious ways.

I wrote him at length of Stan Johnson's work, *The Prophecy Club*, and of its many marks indicating it wasn't of God. I spoke of the error of getting caught up with conspiratorialism and how Stan Johnson emphasized it. I countered Evan's approval of Roy Morrill, Schambach and his preaching daughter, and Kathryn Kuhlman. I ended the letter with the following:

In the meantime, Evan, our door is open; our homes are available for you and for those whom the Lord brings. Please don't assume or think that because I send you a message such as I have that I will no longer tolerate or wish to see you until you're changed. While we can't bless you in what you do, knowing better, we're called to mercy, faith, and patience; we enjoy you as a person and want only your best in Christ Jesus. God willing, we'll be there for you.

You certainly don't believe me. How is it liars are so easily believed, but truthers are counted fools? For one, liars are many, paving and pointing to the broad way, while truthers are few, pointing to the rough and narrow way. The carnal man gives credence to the many and the mighty of this world.

Two, people shun the cross, the loneliness, the suffering that comes with losing one's life and identifying with the Lord and following Him "**without the gate.**" Liars make a sham of the cross, though on occasion make mention of it. They also extend the salvation message to the flesh, thus sparing rather than

crucifying it, the message being identical in letter to the true, only misapplied and thus deceiving many. But there is no victory, no overcoming any other way than by the cross - not by hearing it preached, but by believing and unconditional submission to it.

You said, "Now you send ME a letter," as in criticizing my sending letters to people. When you said that, I thought, "I won't send it; he mocks me." Yes, I am one to send letters, as you've witnessed of George Warnock and Renetta [a native acquaintance of his, who had reservations about me and to whom I wrote]. There have been many letters to many people. I can't apologize for them. Here you have yours, and it will not be in vain.

The will of the Lord Jesus Christ, Yahshua, Yahweh, be done.

### Particle - **To Keep or Not to Keep**

Almost a year before, Jonathan asked me why we didn't keep the Sabbath. On August 10<sup>th</sup>, I was considering the matter again. I thought, "If we're to stay away from blood or things strangled (Acts 15:20), which are not of the Ten Commandments, why would we not keep the Sabbath, which *is* one of the Ten?"

What a revolutionary change that would be! For one thing, no more Saturday market business, which would comprise nearly half the sales volume. And what would we do on that day? We would rest, pray, eat, sing, praise God, read the Scriptures or appropriate literature, and share all that we have in Christ.

### Particle - **Jonathan Troubled and Falls Ill**

Marilyn battled horribly, vexed at our freedom, at our fellowship in the Spirit, and at the fact that her prophecy wasn't fulfilled with my literal demise and her marriage to Sean. We had a confrontation before all. I feared Jonathan was disappointed, having hoped for better things with Sean gone. He fell ill in the night; perhaps it was the flu. I had also been getting after him about discipline, work, obedience, and considering values.

That night, he spoke to me, expressing that I had no right to tell others what to do - wife and children, yes, but not anyone else. He said they were all afraid of me, fearing being kicked out if displeasing me. Lois, Mark, and Paul didn't know what to make of what he was saying, except that they disagreed with it.

### Particle - **Vision: Spirit of God Comes on Paul**

On August 12<sup>th</sup>, Jonathan and I headed to Great Falls, Montana to take Paul home and to visit Kerri. She had begun a tiny bakery and café business downtown called Neighbors.

I couldn't shake the fact God wasn't bearing witness to their being married. And I wasn't seeing any indication that they were both good with parting, as Paul had claimed in the [letter](#) we found on July 22<sup>nd</sup>, the night the enemy was cast out from Harvest Haven.

I shared the event of the [angelic visitation](#) with Paul and later with Kerri. She couldn't believe or receive what I was sharing. As I spent time with her, I found she had no spiritual interest at all. To her life was about the social, economic, psychological, marital, and imaginary. She wouldn't speak of the Lord by her own initiative.

On Sunday, August 13<sup>th</sup>, we went for a walk to Gibson Park. I made it clear that Paul and Kerri needed to cancel their marriage. Kerri was fighting it, presenting every argument she could against their parting.

As Paul sat on the bench, resting his elbows on his knees and his face in his hands, contemplating, I suddenly saw the Spirit of God come down on him like a dove. He stood up and said, "Well, I know what I have to do." Paul decided to forsake Kerri. She didn't like that.

**Author's Note, 2015:** Over the years, I've wondered when Paul and my ministry began. It was in its infant stage from about this time forth, as you'll see by the many significant events that follow. This is 21 years after [meeting Paul](#) in Israel in 1979 and 16 years after the Lord [spoke to me](#) in the US in 1984 about Paul being given to me as Aaron was given to Moses.

### Particle - A Fearful "Two-by-Two"

Paul and I went to Helena and paid a visit to the library, where we found a biography of Billy Graham called, *A Prophet with Honor*. We decided to ask several people their opinion of Billy Graham and had some interesting discussions. It is marvelous how much people are willing to express if you don't argue with them.

One discussion of particular interest (if one could call it a discussion) was with a visibly religious woman who turned out to be a "Two-by-Two," a sect founded by William Irvine. The group claims the essence and spirit of their movement began in apostolic times, which is what many groups claim, I suppose. The woman was intimidated by our approach seeking her opinion, though, ironically, she was approached by **two** persons, a strict rule they abide by.

The woman was defensive, self-righteous, fearful, and ignorant. She was reluctant to say anything about Billy Graham but, when coaxed some, softly denounced him. It wasn't long, however, before she ended the conversation, visibly shaken that we should approach her so, though we didn't argue or counter anything she said. I suppose it's fine for them to evangelize and approach others two to one, but when the shoe rests on the other foot, their perspective suddenly changes. This isn't the

first time, as you know, that we've had visits with "Two-by-Two's", nor would it be the last.

### Particle - **Jim Barngrover**

Paul and I met with Jim Barngrover, whom I had met in February 1998. Jim had apparently aged, was hurting, pushing, trying to succeed, but failing. We would learn and see more of Jim, and not in a pleasant way.

### Particle - **McAlpine's American Barbecue**

We were invited to Clay "Tuna" McAlpine's farm outside Helena for a barbecue. There is something about Americans, besides their poise and arrogance, that I appreciate. They are freer than Canadians, more outgoing, more trusting, and more willing to take somebody's word for it and take risks. Canadians, on the other hand, are more conservative, circumspect, introverted, not as confident or social. Americans do more cat-kicking and less tire-kicking.

I enjoyed the barbecue for the social pleasure of observing and talking to an eclectic people. They each seemed to have had their claim to fame somehow. Either they knew someone famous or were famous themselves or had invented or accomplished something unique. Some had served in the army, thus developing a confidence that comes from physical training and experience that Canadians don't commonly possess.

As for Clay, he was one interesting fellow, with a unique sense of humor and some good ideas about organic agriculture and about how things generally should be done in the US.

### Particle - **Yurkoski Ignores All My Counsel**

Once back in Canada, I called Evan. He went to see Youngbrandt and was all enthused about him. He spoke of Schambach from Tyler, Texas coming to Hobbema, AB. I felt sad and disappointed; I even wondered if I wasn't being overly critical or out of focus spiritually.

Lois believed these shysters needed to be confronted, addressed, and exposed. It was the Lord's Day and time for Him to have His say, and He was using Paul and me to do it. We would see what came of her words, marvelously enough. Paul was getting prepared to drop what he was doing in the marketing of organic products to enter into the work of the Lord.

### Particle - **True Victory**

One day I gave Lois a definition of victory. It's not about how good we feel or of how we have changed for the better but of how we're there for others. True victory means

to be considerate, bearing burdens, loving in deed, no excuses or selfish pursuits. It is the laying down of the life. Until then, whatever one has is quite worthless.

When one has true victory, it can't be taken away because there's nothing to be taken away; the life has been laid down; the victorious one is dead, yet alive in Christ. By the power of the resurrection alone does he live and operate, which no man can defeat, rob, or even taint. This is the sign of the coming of the Son of man, the laying down of the old life and resurrection power of the new.

### **Particle - Trevor Trounced and Temporarily Humbled**

Because of Trevor's foolish imaginations and homemade revelations from God, he received a visit from Rose's fiancé, who rebuked him in no uncertain terms. Rose also let him know they didn't wish to hear from him again. In his delusion, he viewed them as unbelieving, unenlightened fools when he was in fact the character he was perceiving in others.

When Lois gave Trevor the definition of victory, his countenance fell, and he turned dismal. Only a week earlier he had declared his victory, flushed with his imaginations and wishful thinking about Rose, and found out it was all delusion; he hadn't believed our cautions and rebukes.

### **Particle - Women Preachers**

Evan traveled to hear R.W. Schambach and his daughter Donna preaching in Hobbema. He said Donna preached every noon hour. I said that while men send women to preach, God does not. "Kathryn Kuhlman preached," he replied. My answer should have been, "Well, you have a point there, Evan; let's throw the Bible away - Kuhlman has proven it wrong!" Instead, I gave the bland answer, though true, that God didn't send Kuhlman. No matter what I said, he wasn't listening. He was solely interested in being entertained and entertaining others, pursuing glory for himself.

Jesus sent out twelve male apostles, who appointed male elders, deacons, and pastors. There is no record of female shepherds or preachers. While some argue that Philip the evangelist had four daughters who prophesied, their understanding and definition of prophecy is erroneous - that of preaching, as it is commonly known and everywhere practiced. However, prophecy and preaching are two different things. Many preach; very few prophesy, and of those who prophesy, most prophesy falsely.

While true preaching and prophesying are gifts of God, preaching comes forth consciously for the most part (not all), while prophecy is the gift of the Spirit operating beyond the vessel's understanding. If the vessel speaks with understanding or premeditation, it is not the gift of prophecy in operation.

### **Particle - Discussing Sabbath-Keeping**



Seeing we were considering keeping the weekly Sabbath, Paul called the Seventh Day Adventists, an obvious group of people, on the matter. A neighbor in the Moon River community, Darlene Aldous, dropped off a booklet, "Bible Readings for the Home," with a chapter on the Sabbath. We visited with her for a half hour or so. She promised to get more literature (which she later brought) and to contact people to be in touch with us.

We viewed "Rabbi" Michael Rood in a video concerning the Sabbath, but found him presumptuous, condescending, arrogant, and irresponsible, a charlatan.

### **Particle - Darrell Beaudoin and the Sabbath**

Darlene Aldous contacted Lethbridge Church of Chimes. Darrell Beaudoin came to Moon River to meet with Paul and me on August 20<sup>th</sup>. For three hours, we talked about the Sabbath and little else. Darrell was a zealous worker for the Seventh Day Adventists.

We were searching for knowledge and information concerning how to keep the Sabbath, and we were finding that while these people had the Sabbath for a doctrine and practice, they didn't believe. Theirs was "another Jesus" and "another gospel." They therefore didn't have the substance of the Sabbath. While one might appreciate that keeping the weekly Sabbath has its advantages in the physical and mental, the SDAs fell short of the Internal Reality of the Sabbath that God intended for mankind.

### **Particle - Bob Fife Calls**

On August 17<sup>th</sup>, I called Bob to see how he was doing, particularly with Sean. He said things were great. Then he called five days later, troubled and grieving over his situation with Sean. "He's driven! He knows it all, tells it all, and won't relent or repent of anything. He's cold, empty, hurting, and judgmental."

Lois' [prophecy](#) had come to pass. I could only tell Bob that Sean was a product of the sins of Bob's past, though Sean had his personal chosen sin, as well. I told Bob I expected that their time was for God to work things out between them.

### **Particle - The Truth of the Weekly Sabbath**

I marvel at how the truth of keeping the Sabbath, the literal weekly day, has been so withheld from me, though it is plainly established in Scripture as Law for all. The Law has not changed. I am humbled that, for all the knowledge I thought I had, I knew so very little of the basic laws and elements of life, being so blind.

But now I also see the keeping of the day as a gift, a crowning of having entered that inner rest, as mentioned by the Hebrews writer in chapters three and four. It is the experience of the Feast of Tabernacles. The Sabbath is not Law to me as much as a gift. It is, however, a mere law to multitudes, and not only a law, but also an idol.

On August 23<sup>rd</sup>, I was given to write The Sabbath (now titled “How the Lord Gave Us the Sabbath”).

#### Particle - **Pascal and Ingrid’s Attempted Amends with Ingrid’s Parents**

Pascal Gregoire called to inform me that they had written a letter of apology to Ingrid’s parents, the Nicolays in Belgium, for their past behavior wherein Ingrid rebelliously left home at age 19 and joined herself to Pascal without her parents’ consent. Ingrid wished to talk to me about it.

#### Particle - **Marilyn Fights**

I had yet another battle with Marilyn. There wasn’t anything she didn’t hate, nothing she wasn’t at enmity with; she was so consumed with herself. Her demands of others, no matter who they may be - God included - were high and mighty. She acted not only as one who had rights, but greater rights than any. She didn’t see her wretched unworthiness of any good thing; she didn’t see that she deserved the opposite of what she expected and demanded or that anything good from God was a gracious gift. She didn’t see herself as an impudent wretch, wresting gifts out of the Lord’s hand, spitting in His face, and waving her finger at Him.

All these things she did to Him by me. He has been hurt, He has pitied her, but she was making Him angry, persisting in her selfishness, her whoredoms (she hadn’t let Sean go), and her idolatries. What a wicked woman - the offspring of Jezebel herself, the (wo)man of sin, and the daughter of perdition. Why was I here? Why was I not led to part with her?

She always approached me to talk on her terms only. She demanded that I listen and agree with her. If I didn’t see things her way, I was wrong and unreasonable. She would say, “There’s no talking to you.” And I would answer, “If you want a tape recorder that only plays back what you speak into it, go buy one.” She wouldn’t have her way. Not that I’m anything, but she should have considered it a privilege to talk to me; instead, she despised the thought as ludicrous.

#### Particle - **Jonathan’s Prophecy: “Something Big Coming”**

On August 25<sup>th</sup>, 2000, Jonathan said, “Dad, I keep getting that *something big is going to be happening soon.*”

“Is it good or bad, son?” I asked.

“It’s good, I think,” he replied. I knew he was receiving something from the Lord. In my spirit, I was also expecting good and big things.

On this day, Paul called and we discussed and resolved to keep the weekly Sabbath. Marilyn was opposed to it, knowing Saturday was our best business day, wherein we did perhaps 50% or more of our total volume. She also saw Sabbath-keeping as being “under Law.”

### Particle - On Women Ruling Men

My very first vision revealed a woman ruling over her husband. This was concerning Neil and Kathy Wiebe in 1975. Today, I realized that when the Moon River executive met to put me away, the husbands were doing so in proxy. Their wives were the hands behind the throne, with Al Wheeler and Clarence Arnoldussen. I saw that Vicky ruled Gene Knorr, and Penny ruled Les Mills. Marilyn ruled me all these years, while I truly thought that I had ruled as husband and head of the wife.

Women have usurped the worship of God. They have sought husbands to worship and serve them. This has been so from the beginning when Adam disobeyed God and followed Eve at her invitation into sin.

### Particle - Jonathan's Vision: Straw Piles

On Friday, August 26, 2000, I was debating whether to begin keeping the weekly Sabbath *before* October 14<sup>th</sup> - a time by which Marilyn felt our business customers would be sufficiently notified and prepared for this major change. I was wondering whom I was serving - God or our customers, so I had sort of decided to move up the date to today, but still waffling. I found myself deliberately, unnecessarily mowing for about an hour to an hour and a half after sundown, the beginning of the Sabbath. I felt bad and wondered what others would think, particularly those to whom I had spoken concerning the Sabbath.

An hour or so later, Jonathan said, “Dad, I just had a vision, a moving one.” He continued, “There were these straw piles. A white ‘fuzzy blob’ came from out of one straw pile and headed to another. When coming to the second pile, a black blob came out of it and half destroyed the white blob. The white then turned to go back to where it came from, when another black blob appeared from nowhere and completely destroyed the half-remaining white blob.” He went on to say that it would have been better for the white blob to have remained where it was and that the vision was a warning.

I immediately tied his vision to my offence of the Sabbath, but I certainly didn't have the whole picture. Were we coming under the curse of the Law again? I didn't think so, yet I didn't really know. I discussed it with Lois. She thought that one, I was to enter the Sabbath first, and two, I was being shown that this Sabbath-keeping was a serious matter, that we couldn't be lax in any way. Surely, I had treated the keeping of the Sabbath somewhat loosely.

Later, on October 10<sup>th</sup>, I tied this vision in with Marilyn. She went from one fantasy to another and had been half destroyed by the one with Sean. This I received when enquiring of the Lord. If she returned to me, would she be utterly destroyed? I didn't understand.

### Particle - **Two Goats**

On the Day of Atonement, the central occasion of the Feast of Tabernacles, which was on the 10<sup>th</sup> day of the 7<sup>th</sup> month, there were two goats involved. The first was slain, and the High Priest entered the Holy of Holies and sprinkled its blood upon the Mercy Seat of the Ark of the Covenant.

The second goat was prayed over, the children of Israel confessing and pronouncing their sins upon its head, and it was led **"by a fit man"** into the wilderness and let go alive. The former goat represented the Lord crucified for our sins. But what or whom did the second goat represent? Was it His coming again, not to die but to remove our sins far from us? Did the second goat represent the time of reconciliation of all things?

### **Acts 3:19-21 MKJV**

**(19) Therefore repent and convert so that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.**

**(20) And He shall send Jesus Christ, Who before was proclaimed to you,**

**(21) Whom Heaven truly needs to receive until the times of restoration of all things, which God has spoken by the mouth of His holy prophets since the world began.**

### Particle - **When to Begin the Sabbath**

Having customers to consider, we discussed the question of when to begin keeping the Sabbath. It occurred to us that it would only be right to give them advance notice. On August 27<sup>th</sup>, in prayer, we settled upon several matters:

**One**, because of the great variation in daylight throughout the year in Canada, unlike in Israel, we would hold the Sabbath from 7 PM to 7 PM, evening to evening.

**Two**, we would begin on October 14<sup>th</sup>. We understood that on that day of the Hebrew calendar, we would begin the seventh millennial day, in the seventh Jewish month, keeping the seventh day holy.

**Three**, even the date of October 14<sup>th</sup> comprises two sevens.

**Four**, between the day Paul and I discussed keeping the Sabbath and the day the Lord gave it to us (October 14<sup>th</sup>) was seven Sabbaths, the first Sabbath kept on the Jubilee day, the 50<sup>th</sup> day from the time we decided to keep the Sabbath.

**Five**, the Feast of Tabernacles (Succot) happened to fall this year on the 7<sup>th</sup> 1000-year day, the day we would begin to keep the Sabbath.

What were the statistical chances of all these coincidences? According to Jonathan's prophecy, there was something big and good coming soon. Indeed.

Marilyn was opposed to keeping the Sabbath, but she capitulated, having bargained strenuously for advance notice for customers.

On this day, I told her I didn't want to hear another word about Sean. She spoke of him as though he was all good.

***"Such is the way of an adulterous woman; she eats, and wipes her mouth, and says, 'I have done no evil'" (Proverbs 30:20 MKJV).***

#### **Particle - The Hagedorn Reaction**

Mark, two Japanese visitors to the farm, and I took a walk to Belly River near our home. There, we chanced upon Dave and Marcia Hagedorn. I said, "Dave and Marcia, there was no enmity or personal negativity intended in my letter to you. I spoke only what I had to speak."

She immediately flared, saying, "After that letter, I will never have another religious conversation with you." With that, she turned on her heel and walked away.

I then talked to Dave who wasn't so offended. He related how she felt threatened and went immediately to Bill Roycroft for counsel, as I had expected. Dave also confirmed his determination, saying, "You won't change me, so don't try." I assured him I had no intention of doing so.

### ***Page 2***

#### **Particle - A Word for Darrell Beaudoin**

We met again with Darrell Beaudoin for 3½ hours. He subjected me to a Bible study and steered me into the SDA doctrinal position. Marilyn had these words for

him: *"What you are seeking to establish in the carnal will happen in the spiritual."*

Darrell was trying to bring me to a satisfactory spiritual place, as he saw it. The Lord was establishing that with me in reality and not in doctrine only, not that Darrell's Adventist doctrine was necessarily accurate. For example, he denounced the receiving of the Spirit and the gifts. I was surprised at this, seeing Ellen G. White was revered by Darrell and the SDAs as a prophetess and she exercised spiritual gifts.

I saw labor etched into Darrell's countenance. I saw the man of sin, the mark of the beast, the manifestation of the power of flesh, the usurpation of the throne of God, the imitation of Christ. He advocated keeping the Sabbath, yet had no rest.

### Particle - **The Coming of the Lord**

Marilyn and I had a discussion and disagreement of the nature of the coming of the Lord. I was struggling over whether it was spiritual, literal, or both. Marilyn declared she expected a literal and personal appearing of the Lord at some soon point in history.

### Particle - **Pascal Requests Discussion**

Pascal Gregoire called, saying he wished to discuss home-schooling and vaccinations "for a few hours." Was he so presumptuous as to expect us to simply make many hours available for him for simple discussion? It seemed so, though I wasn't sure.

### Particle - **Mariko Falls**

Mariko appeared to be flirting with, and flattered by, men. Miyoshi, a fellow with [Shinji Shumeikai](#), the Eastern mystic religious organization, was at Harvest Haven recruiting anyone he might. Lois perceived a potentially harmful situation in how he was conducting himself with Mariko. Lois warned her, and Mariko replied that she wasn't stupid.

A while later, after Mariko went back to Japan, Trevor had a dream of Mariko wherein she called saying she was ill, having eaten something disagreeable. Then Mariko did call, saying she had been sexually involved with an African and feeling as though she was in hell. Lois reminded her of her reaction when warned. Now Mariko wrote and confessed that she had been raped. She thought she could stop at a kiss. Mark was visibly distraught.

Two things I received in this situation: As a child she didn't receive the affection and attention needed from a father - now she had a weakness with men who approached her; and she had to bitterly learn that she couldn't play with fire without getting

burned, sooner or later. This could be a bad burn - pregnancy, even AIDS. The fellow was African - we're told a large percentage of Africans have AIDS or are HIV+.

### **Particle - The Lord Visits Takiko**

Takiko was a young lady spending some time at Harvest Haven. Something was happening with her spiritually.

One night, as Paul was up late, he saw a light around her as he walked by her bedroom door. She was reading her Bible. The next morning, she had a sheet of writing to share with us. She was a different person, from carnal hardness to a measure of spiritual humility and receptivity.

A night around this time, she had a dream wherein a child came to her saying she needed to see the bad in people as well as what appeared. Perhaps, in other words, she was told, "Don't be naïve about people and their apparent goodness." I had several things to say to her.

When it was time for Takiko to leave, her flight was delayed a day. We spent part of it shucking corn together. "Why one more day, Takiko?" I asked her. From there it led to discussing general aspects and principles of Christian lifestyle - dress, habit, custom, watching for fleshly lusts and controlling them; enmity with the world, even division with family. We had in former days spoken of the Lord and saving faith. Now I felt like she needed some advice on how to conduct herself in mundane matters as well as spiritual.

Lois saw Takiko walking with a light all around her, knowing that the Lord would be with her.

### **Particle - Pascal and Ingrid in Need**

On September 1, 2000, we had our visit with Pascal and Ingrid, as Pascal had requested. Our judgments of Pascal were confirmed. He was an idealist, quite self-righteous. He couldn't seem to hear us when we told him repeatedly that there is no righteousness with any of us. We discovered that they were behind in their mortgage payments and utility bills and needed food, but Pascal had the attitude that we were obligated to provide for them. What should I do? One night I felt I was supposed to help them, yet I felt constrained. Perhaps we needed to wait for the timing? Lois said that something needed to happen with them.

### **Particle - An SDA Picnic**

Darlene Aldous invited us to an Adventist picnic at Park Lake organized by Lethbridge Church of Chimes (SDA). Jonathan, Mark, Trevor, and I went. We met several members and talked with Mike Lemon, their pastor, and Darrell about doctrinal

issues. They were making every effort to win us. Trevor saw them as “tough-talking kids” who would be in desperate need when the storm came.

### Particle - **More Times**

From **November 11, 1998**, the day I said I was finished with Marilyn’s prophecy (meaning the part of physically dying), to **March 24, 2000**, which date marked **3½ years** since the prophecy, is **500 days**. From Marilyn’s prophecy to the Adventist picnic, which was the first time since victory that I began to publicly testify, is **1440 days**. Also, from the day of this meeting with the SDAs to our first Sabbath is **40 days**.

***And all these timings originate in a haphazard explosion of gases?***

We met again with Darrell Beaudoin on September 6<sup>th</sup>. I had expected a battle and got it. I gave him The Baptism in the Holy Spirit and testified of the gifts operating in our lives. He brushed it all off and at times the discussion was quite lively. This day, counting back to **November 11, 1998**, is **666 days**.

On this day or the next, I received a letter from Archie, full of bitterness, with a detailed record of years of grievances. Trevor said, “He’s been keeping score in detail for a long time.” Why had he not said anything? Was it not his duty in the Lord, Whom he professed to believe, to come to me? Instead, when I had repeatedly asked him if all was OK (because perceiving something was wrong), he always insisted everything was fine. He was lying and there seemed to be no way to reach him.

**“He who hides hatred with lying lips, and he who speaks a slander, is a fool” (Proverbs 10:18 MKJV).**

### Particle - **Can Demons Indwell Believers?**

So often nominal Christians, particularly evangelicals, have questioned if Christians can have devils when Christ dwells in them. First, we need to determine whether one is a Christian in reality. One may be only professing faith and have a devil, so people can erroneously assume Christians may be possessed.

Still, can a true believer have devils? Today that debate ended for me. The answer is very simple. In Job, we find that Satan was in Heaven with the sons of God, who were presenting themselves before Him. In Revelation 12, we find that Satan and his angels were in Heaven before Michael cast them out. If Satan can appear before the throne of God, and if Heaven can have devils, why can’t Christians have devils? Most assuredly, they can, particularly if they have been disobedient.

**“Then having these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilements of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God” (2 Corinthians 7:1 MKJV).**



**“For if, indeed, the one coming proclaims another Jesus, whom we have not proclaimed, or if you receive another spirit, which you did not receive, or another gospel, which you never accepted, you might well endure these ” (2 Corinthians 11:4 MKJV).**

**“For some have already turned aside after Satan” (1 Timothy 5:15 MKJV).**

#### **Particle - Do Not Delay or Hesitate**

I've been learning a lesson. “Think of all the trouble we've had to suffer because you were hesitant in kicking Sean out,” said Mark, ever ready to fault others. I know I wasn't able to do so any sooner, and I noticed the veiled condemnation and bitterness coming forth from Mark; nevertheless, I took note of the principle.

Praise had left me when I failed to send my revelations to the farm when receiving them. I could have prevented trouble from Chris Hafichuk had I acted sooner and decisively with him - I had been sympathizing with him. I was now debating whether to send another letter to Evan, but decided I had to act and not hesitate, no matter that he would reject everything I've said or written.

#### **Particle - Battling Goliath**

Of Darrell Beaudoin, I wrote:

I am now dealing with the serpent, who urges me to eat of the Tree of Knowledge. “Let's study these Scriptures, and when we do, you'll see the truth of them (your eyes will be opened) and you'll know the truth and falsity of matters (you'll know good and evil),” says Darrell to me.

He is a beast, a man without the Spirit of God. I recall Lois' prophecy of dealing with beasts, the kind with which Paul battled at Ephesus. I see myself up against a Goliath, a 666, the number of a man and mark of the beast. I am as David at his time. Darrell comes to me with Scripture verses, memorized, exercised, studied, and prepared for years (Goliath was a man of war from his youth, full of armor), while I come against him in the Name of the Lord of hosts - not by might nor by power.

Ironically, Darrell is physically diminutive - just over five feet tall and weighing perhaps 110 pounds; how suiting! However, this is a spiritual warfare, and he loses either way.

#### **Particle - Meeting with SDAs**

On September 9<sup>th</sup>, Paul and I went to the Church of Chimes' services, still trying to determine if they had anything at all for us or if we could share what we had with

them. In a study meeting, we met Sharon Davies, Michael Bowes, Yvon Goulet (whose wife left him), Roy Wooliscroft (whose wife left him), Darlene Aldous, whom we already knew, Larry and Pat Berteotti, Mike Schaber, and Jeremy Roque, a young man searching.

We also met Jean Claude Lessard, who spent 2½ years in Israel, from 1975 to 1978, the years before we were there. He said he had a “vision” to go build the Temple, found he couldn’t do it, and returned. Wow.

Talking to the Berteottis, we shared the truth of the reconciliation of all things. One would think they ought to be overjoyed; instead, they became quite upset. Isn’t that something? If there is any suggestion that Christ’s shed blood will avail for all and not only for a tiny, chosen minority, the “chosen few” are disgusted, even outraged. What does that say about their spiritual state?

“What are you telling us? Are you saying that everything we’re doing and all the sacrifices we’re making are for nothing? If everybody is going to be saved anyway, why bother being good?”

“Who says you’re being good?” I might return.

We also met Darrell’s wife, Lise, who soon became skeptical of us, seeing we were sharing our doctrines that were so contrary to theirs.

Two days later, Paul and I again met with Darrell and discussed the baptism in the Holy Spirit, the state of the dead, and the reconciliation of all things. While he was trying to contain himself, it was apparent he was quite upset. I felt as though sword thrusts were entering him and he was being overcome.

An issue discussed was authority. He maintained the Bible was the final authority while we countered that the Lord Himself was the Final Authority, as much as the Bible was His Word. He said that the validity of any revelation had to be judged by the Scriptures, but we said that the Scriptures are open to interpretation and that the Lord had to be the Final Authority on what was the true meaning of the Scriptures. It was a difference of God’s meaning versus man’s interpretation, both called “the Bible.”

Put the difference this way: God says the Bible says one thing, and man says the Bible says another.

Which would we rather have - our putting words in God’s mouth or God putting words in our mouths?

**Particle - Revelation on the Soul-Sleep Doctrine**

On September 12<sup>th</sup>, as I was hand-weeding my lawn, the Lord revealed to me the error of the doctrine of soul-sleep, which teaches that those passing from this world, both believer and unbeliever, enter a state of unconsciousness (death) for a time. It is a doctrine of devils denying the Lord Himself.

Jesus said, **“I am the Resurrection and the Life... he that believes on Me shall *never* die...”** Soul-sleeping places the resurrection (which is Christ) into the future, in a historical, physical context. The present reality of Christ, Who *is* the Resurrection, is denied. Those who preach soul-sleep and future resurrection don’t confess that Christ comes in the flesh:

**“By this you know the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is of God; and every spirit that does not confess that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is not of God. And this is the antichrist you heard is coming, and even now is already in the world” (1 John 4:2-3 MKJV).**

Anyone fulfilled in Christ is in Resurrection Power and Life, though the body must yet be resurrected on the appointed day.

#### Particle - **Marilyn Weeps for Sean**

Marilyn was crying for Sean. I find a parallel of this to the women weeping for Tammuz (Ezekiel 8:14). When she told me, it was more than I could do to contain my disgust. Grace of God kept me from fighting her while she attacked me. For the first time, I slept in a separate room.

They say, “Separate beds, separate rooms, separate houses.” Did you know that Abraham and Sarah lived in separate houses (Genesis 24:67) and perhaps at the end even lived in separate cities (Genesis 23:2)? Not that I compared our relationship to theirs.

#### Particle - **The Great Difference Between “And” and “But”**

Darrell invited us to church. I said, “Lord willing.” He quoted the proverb, “A man’s heart devises his way *and* the Lord directs his steps.” He went on to say, “If you determine to go to church, the Lord will make the way,” and, “Jesus went to church. Isn’t it necessary to follow His example?”

“‘And’ or ‘but’”? I returned. He didn’t know what I meant, but Mike Schaber did and explained to him. Darrell looked up the verse and found:

**“A man’s heart deviseth his way: *but* the LORD directeth his steps” (Proverbs 16:9 KJV).**

He promptly dropped the issue. It seemed to me that the difference between the two three-letter conjunctions effectively contrasted our spiritual states or positions. He does his works expecting God to bless, while we trust in God, knowing it is His will to be done and not ours. I also saw the correction as a smooth stone slaying Goliath. Darrell was defeated, uncomfortable and struggling, not willing to admit defeat. He would stick to his agenda, true to the word “and.”

### **Particle - The Matteottis**

Val Matteotti, a wealthy and influential citizen of the Lethbridge area and a customer of Harvest Haven, opened up to some spiritual conversation for the first time after several visits, asking questions, and I answered him, being thankful for his interest. Though professing no faith, he remarked, rather accurately at that, how the Evangelical Free Church of Lethbridge must offer an easy way to Heaven, seeing their large building extensions in progress and the large parking lot filled with cars. Yes, he was right; they “made it easy” with the wide gate and broad paved road of a false gospel and preaching another Jesus.

Though the Matteottis were Catholic, he said he didn’t believe in a hell of eternal torment. As an altar boy in Italy, he once witnessed a dying man receiving last rites, fearfully and pitifully begging the priest to assure him passage into Heaven, willing to pay the Church anything. The incident impacted Val. He seemed to discern the fallacy of the doctrine, one designed to control people and gain their earthly goods by fear.

In both cases, I assured him he was right. I was hoping to have more conversation with him, but his wife seemed embarrassed and effectively discouraged the conversation from going any further, then and in times to come. Flora was the head of the house there. This is the reality of original sin.

### **Particle - No Mark, No Buying or Selling Allowed**

In another visit to Church of Chimes, Lise, Darrell’s wife, told us she had decided not to have children until five years after marriage. Again and again, we found women to be the heads of their husbands. We also found that Darrell and Mike were effectively controlling our participation with them, so as not to allow us to express what we knew to be true - no apple cart upsetting allowed.

On this day, Darrell preached on Zechariah four, wherein is included some comment on the two witnesses. Paul and I found it interesting that he should be speaking on this topic. We found that while Darrell made comments about the two witnesses, he was in error and didn’t understand, while we did. We took this occasion as an assurance from God. I had been feeling like a fish out of water, wondering why we were there; it seemed nothing was happening.

### **Particle - A Talk with Mike Schaber**

Paul and I had a talk with Mike Schaber, a Charlton and Hill employee. He had been an SDA all his life. We talked about foods, the use and offense of religious pictures, contrary to the Second Commandment, soul-sleep, the serpent, the stifling effects of formal church services, and more. He often referred to Ellen G. White as an authority and was often unable to support his beliefs with Scripture. He would not have walked away from our conversation the same. He promised to get back to us with Scripture on some matters, but we never heard from him again.

### **Particle - Shall We Hold Meetings?**

Given the stifling atmosphere of formality in the churches and the great lack of opportunity for newcomers or attendants to express themselves, particularly with diverse views, I thought it might be a very good idea to have our own meetings, where people would be free to talk openly. It would be a spiritual forum instead of a “church service.” It was a thought we wouldn’t soon follow through on, at least not physically.

### **Particle - Kerri Continues with Us**

Kerri called and expressed hope to be able to rearrange her business occupation and attend our first Sabbath on October 13-14<sup>th</sup>. She also said she was disturbed by some observations of her conversation with Marilyn the week before. She saw that Marilyn hadn’t changed.

### **Particle - Paul's Vision: Marilyn Stops Circuit**

On September 19, 2000, during his visit at Harvest Haven, as we prayed at mealtime, Paul had a vision of an electrical current going around the table, but coming to Marilyn it stopped, unable to complete itself.

Marilyn judged all and was in great enmity with God. Lois saw her doing little things for me and wondered why. She received that those things were out of sacrifice, not obedience. Marilyn judged all of us, but had a beam in her eye. She damned herself, not believing. She was horribly disturbing. She begged to be destroyed, and the Lord may grant her desire. Kerri expected something to happen to her, as did Kumiko and as had Lois.

### **Particle - Paul and Lois Write Archie**

In their newfound freedom, Paul and Lois were inclined to write Archie. In my judgment, their letters were clean, unbiased, nonjudgmental, truthful, unpretentious, frank, and compassionate.

## Particle - Prophecies for the SDAs

Mike Lemon called, wanting to bring an elder of his church with him and meet with me. I asked him what his purpose was. They were all quite disturbed about us and wondering what was our purpose with them. They viewed us as troublemakers, feared division and wished to preempt it. I thought Paul should be present. Marilyn disagreed that it was necessary, but Lois, Paul, and I decided that Paul should return from Great Falls to be with me for the meeting.

I awoke at 3:30 a.m. on September 20<sup>th</sup> with prophecies for about fifteen of the SDA people in particular, Filipinos in general (many were members), and the congregation as a whole.

Meeting with Mike at the farm, he asked me for my spiritual history, which I gladly offered, with an anointing to do so. I told him of the prophecies, and he promised he wouldn't prevent others from hearing them. I also told him that if we had meetings, which we planned, he was free to come and speak freely.

The letter, with prophecies:

*September 20, 2000*

**TO: Those attending the Seventh Day Adventist Church of Lethbridge**

**FROM: Victor Hafichuk, in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ**

You are a people, some of which do many works, ministering to the poor, sacrificing what you have, gathering for worship, praying for God to accomplish so many things in relation to those you encounter, preaching to many, organizing yourselves efficiently in many things. You even keep the Lord's weekly Sabbaths. The problem is that while you do all these things in the Name of the Lord, He is not in your works. Oh, He has had mercy on you in limited measure; He has honored whatever He has been able to honor in each of you in varying degrees on a personal basis, but He hasn't found your works pleasing in His sight in general, no, not at all.

**"And Samuel said, 'Does the LORD delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice! To listen is better than the fat of rams! For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idol-worship'" (1 Samuel 15:22-23 MKJV).**

Saul, in the Name of the Lord, sacrificed, not reluctantly but willingly, not the poorest or mediocre but the best he took in battle, not unto a pagan deity but unto the Lord God of Israel. Not only was his sacrifice rejected, but that which he had was taken from him, because in heart he didn't obey the Lord Whom he presumed to serve. So, too, you all offer sacrifices to God, but He isn't pleased with them. In fact, He hates them just as He hated Saul's sacrifice. Your sacrifices are those of flesh, not spirit. He can't honor your religious works; they are abominable to Him.

Cain also brought an offering of his own will to the Lord, not to some other god. It was rejected.

"It wasn't a blood sacrifice," you respond, as if knowing why he was rejected. But do you know that your sacrifice isn't accepted for the very same reason?

"Jesus Christ was our blood sacrifice; we need no more sacrifice," you reply. But why, then, do you sacrifice? You are sacrificing, but your blood isn't in it. That is why your sacrificing isn't accepted. Your sacrifices are bloodless, but true obedience to the Lord, the kind of works He desires, is ever with blood, your own blood, not that of others. You don't live for the Lord, but for yourselves, and you preserve your own lives in the name of sacrifice, not obeying from the heart. You withhold your hearts from the Lord, yet worship Him with your lips as though you love Him.

You say you keep all the commandments. How is it you have ignored not only the First but the Second Commandment, which says, **"You shall not make unto you any graven image, or any likeness of anything this is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth..."**? In your organization are found more likenesses of the Lord Jesus Christ than in many.

"But," you protest, "we don't bow down to or worship these images, these likenesses." No? Don't you presume to worship the One of Whom these images are? Hasn't He commanded that you should not make any likeness of anything in His Name, in a spiritual worship context? Why toy with the Commandment? Why play with fire? Do you need those pictures, whether they be on the wall or in a book or on a movie screen?

It's blasphemy to portray the Lord Jesus Christ. The finest pictures of Him devised by man are abomination. And you make a liar of the Lord and lies of His testimony by Isaiah when He says, **"He has no form or comeliness; and when we shall see Him, there is no beauty that we should desire Him. He is despised and rejected of men..."** (Isaiah 53:3). Rarely does one see a homely likeness of Jesus. Rather, He's portrayed as a handsome,

compassionate, friendly, lovable, and attractive good guy. These are all fleshly notions, things which men savor - yes, satanic.

He came as He, by Isaiah, said He would, and you make a liar of Him, you and your whole organization. Oh yes, you justify yourselves; perhaps Ellen G. White would approve of your pictures and so you think you're justified. If she does approve, she is not a true prophetess or messenger of God walking with Him (according to her writing, "Mark of the Beast," she doesn't approve).

Nevertheless, **"You are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knows your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God" (Luke 16:15).**

You may think you don't worship the likeness but, in that you make it, you do worship it, and you presume to worship the One Whose likeness it is. In vain you worship Him with your lips.

Have you not known that women, not men, have ruled in marriage, even as men have been given to rule on the earth instead of God? Without exception, women have ruled and have been the heads of their houses. "I decided that I would establish a strong relationship with my husband before I had any children, and so I waited five or six years to do so," says one, as though in charge, and indeed, she has been. But the Lord has come to change all that now.

**Darrell Beaudoin:** You're laboring, not so much to be accepted of the Lord, but to be a star in the religious organizational works of men (Psalm 17:4), recognized and honored of them. This won't do even if you were to succeed. Your works are works of the flesh, not of the Spirit of God, and they will fail, no matter that you convert many proselytes to Christ who will only hear, in the end, **"I never knew you: depart from Me, you that work iniquity."** The Lord desires reality and not religion. Your studiousness and labor are in vain.

I invite you to take the invitation of the Lord Who has said, **"Come unto Me, all you who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take MY yoke [not yours] upon you, and learn of Me: for I am meek and lowly in heart: and you shall find rest unto your souls. For My yoke is easy [unlike yours, I see], and My burden is light" (Matthew 11:28-29).**

You keep the weekly Sabbath, and so you should, but the Sabbath within is what the one without is all about, and whereas you labor in the flesh, you ought to be laboring in the spirit to enter into that rest which He has promised and reserved for those who don't sacrifice, but who obey God.



**Lise:** You are head of your house, though both of you may profess otherwise. So it is with all marriages, but the Lord has come to change that and make it right, as He ordains it to be. Don't deter your husband from laying down his life. You will only be found to fight God, and nobody has ever succeeded in resisting His will. Take your place; only by the grace of God will you do so. Darrell must forsake his life, including his wife, as do any and all married men called of God.

**Mike Lemon:** You are also burdened, much so, and insecure. Find your security in God; you will never find it in men or in their works purportedly of and for God. You must follow the Lord without the city, **"without the gate,"** forsaking the honor of men and service to them for your sake. You can't prosper any more than Saul of Tarsus prospered in his zeal for God before he was turned. Are you turned? Not as you need to be.

There's much more than the external weekly Sabbath rest. For those who are weary in soul, there's that inner Sabbath reserved for those who earnestly seek. I know of no Seventh Day Adventists who have received this, not that I single them out, because there are many who haven't **"kept the Feast of Tabernacles."**

It's so hard for a rich man to enter into the Kingdom. You are rich. You are a pastor; you have training, knowledge, and an image to maintain; you're supposed to be the strong one and must act the part, and it isn't easy. But you're poor, not in an evil way, but in reality, and if you humble yourself, the Lord will meet you and embrace you and, as a child, you'll rejoice, as a child dandled on his father's knee, carefree, one in whom his daddy rejoices. But Mike will have to go and it's so hard for a rich man to go. Pride must be replaced by true and godly humility. Christ is able to do all things if you will.

Your wife also sits in authority over you; it isn't even an equal partnership. Admit it, both of you; it's true, as with others.

**John Lacanilao, elder; Ben as well:** You needn't aspire to Western accomplishment; especially in the Name of the Lord you ought not to do so. While you would declare otherwise, intellectually you seek to be equal. You aren't inferior if in Christ. There must be where you place your faith squarely, and not be a man-pleaser, trying to prove yourself. You have nothing to prove because you are nothing; none of us is anything. And you err in looking to emulate those who themselves are not accepted of God, though they appear to be otherwise. They are nothing. Don't anger God by insisting on your path; He opens a door for you to receive praise and honor of Him, not of men. Get honest; you have seen better than that which you have pursued.

**Jean Claude Lessard:** You need to look up, to lift up your eyes and see the salvation of the Lord. The things of this world aren't the issue to Him; flesh is expendable, as are the works of this world; the temporal does indeed pass away and, when it does, you'll marvel and be in joy. You will see Him Who has been pierced and you will mourn, but your mourning will be turned to gladness, and you will worship Him in spirit and in truth.

**Mike Schaber:** You have followed that wide, well-trodden path of the generations before you and have thought to be established in the path above, which only few have found and traveled (Matthew 7:13-14), but it isn't so. Repent of following man who professes to follow the Lord, seeking the crown and the throne, but refusing the cross. Humble yourself; you're no better than the prodigal at the swine pen, but poorer because you still presume to have the inheritance. The One Who died for you calls on you to lay down your life (which entails everything and you have laid down nothing) even as He laid down His life for you.

**Sharon Davies:** There is a joy in the Lord few have known by obedience to Him. That joy is better than the joy of this earth. Don't go by the appearance; avail yourself of the Lord, and He will bring you into that wide open space you seek, though you will only find it in the confines, without the city. Don't rebel; it won't prosper you to do so.

**Mike Bowes:** Yes, the Lord has laid on you a burden and an infirmity many do not have, but in lemons are the makings of lemon juice. Add the sugar of thanksgiving and faith in God and look to be accepted of Him and Him alone. You seek to be accepted of men and not to be perceived as less than they. You aren't less and you will learn that in Christ and in Christ alone there is true worth, no matter if you are nothing or everything in this world before men.

Most with 20\20 vision are empty and utterly blind and they are those you seek to measure up to or wish to have recognize you. You grieve the Lord by longing to please men and to be as good as them and accepted or recognized of them, determining to prove yourself. Are not all things in His hands? Cannot He, Who made the eye to see, see?

But His purposes are beyond your understanding, so stop striving with your Maker. When you turn to Him with appreciation, you will see that your reward is commensurate with the price and more so. In a realization of, and obedience to, these things, you will cut your hair, too.

**Roy Wooliscroft:** "The time is short: it remains, that both they that have wives be as though they had none; and they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not..." (1 Corinthians 7:29). If you

seek the Lord with all your heart, He shall be found of you. Be thankful and know that He knows and that upon men are visited blessings in disguise, to be unveiled at the appointed time.

Consider that all things from the hand of God come because we either deserve them or need them. There is no righteousness with man, only wrongness. We are not condemned in that wrongness, only when we refuse to acknowledge it, grieving Him, and even then, we condemn ourselves; God does not do so.

**Yvon Goulet:** The same words of Scripture apply to you as to Roy. In fires and only so are we made strong. We are all unworthy, every one of us. Forgive your wife. Impossible? Yes, with us, but not with God. Thank Him for what has happened, not so that He will bring her back, but because of what He is doing in having hardened her heart toward you and removing her. The Lord is over all (Isaiah 45:5-7).

**Jeremy Roque:** If out of sand a clam is able to form a pearl, out of clay the Lord is able to fashion a precious gem. Only believe. He has given you a measure of faith He has not given to many others. In your obedience and acknowledged unworthiness, He will reward and direct your steps. Beware of men who will be employed to love and counsel you apparently toward the Lord but in reality away from Him. Don't believe them. Take the hard path, the solitary one, the one with rocks and holes, not the paved one, and you will prosper in the One Who calls you.

**Elaine (with Eldon) Hubbard:** The Lord is Here, Now; you needn't look for Him elsewhere, not in a closet or in a desert or in a church, but here, now, not before or after. **"I AM THAT I AM."** Even Abraham saw the Lord's day and was glad. So did *and do* others. Christ within; the Kingdom of Heaven within. **"The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart..."** (Romans 10:8); **"...which is Christ *in* you, the hope of glory..."** (Colossians 1:27). **"The Kingdom of God comes without observation"** (Luke 17:20), with clouds, yet you will see.

**Claude (Eldon and Elaine's):** Only God can do for you what needs to be done, and that's good, because when it's done, you'll know that He did it. Neither is it any different for any other. But in your poverty, you have great advantage because God shows Himself mighty and faithful especially to the weak, the widows, orphans, dispossessed, and outcast. Yes, you have advantage. Beware of your own strength; His alone will suffice and prevail.

**Darlene Aldous and family:** You are not superior in that you keep the Sabbath or have what you think is correct doctrine compared to others who name the Name of the Lord or because you belong to some religious organization such as the one to which you now belong. It is good that one should stand strong in

what he or she believes but beware lest you do so at the cost of worshipping the Lord, the Father, in spirit and in truth. Anything else is idolatry and breeds self-righteousness. You trust in man's strength and must learn to trust in the Lord and Him alone. He is not a religion; He is a Person, here, now. Having your own oil, you have everything and will not take pride; going by the oil of others, you have nothing but pride.

**Larry and Pat Berteotti:** The blessedness of the Lord doesn't lie in knowledge or in strength of man's wisdom; the Kingdom of God is neither meat and drink nor doctrine, but peace and joy and righteousness in the Holy Spirit, Whom God gives to those who obey Him, loving not their lives unto death, following the Lamb, not men, wherever He goes. First is the power of the Lamb, then of the Lion. **"Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His saints."** Without death, we have nothing.

**Althea:** The Lord loves you and accepts you without your works and in spite of them. Your labor to be that saintly person before God is not honest or real and is not pleasing to God in the least. It is not our righteousness but His and His alone. We are all, every one of us, in wrongness. Neither is there anything we can do about it. It is the Lord's righteousness and His alone. We grieve Him to think or to do otherwise. The Lord requires obedience by faith, not sacrifice by works. Are you as good as or better than He?

**You Filipinos:** None of you ought, even for one moment, to think to aspire to the white man or to the Westerner or to his ways. Such is idolatry and a sorry lack of appreciation for your Savior and God, the Lord Jesus Christ. He is grieved that you should aspire to men and their ways and not to God Himself. You say you don't, but you do. There needs to be no feeling of inferiority or discomfort of being in a strange land, because God is over all lands. If you are humbled, it is good because He gives grace to the humble; it is the proud, those who have it all together, that He resists.

Do strangers have it hard? Of course, but God is over all and doesn't count acceptance as men do. If you do well, and worship in spirit and in truth, you have all heart could wish; there is no more to have, and God, not men, receives the glory. Don't glorify men; I repeat: Do not glorify men. God is the Author of your uniqueness; don't despise Him by being ashamed or dissatisfied or unthankful for it. We are, every one of us, all in wrongness. He alone is worthy; He alone is righteous; He alone is to be worshipped; only His favor should we pursue.

I desire that none of you will be offended or count me as an enemy. In essence, I speak to all of you, urging you to enter into the Sabbath. Blessed are those who are not offended, but who humble themselves and seek after the Lord to be corrected, healed, and delivered.

**Keep the Feast of Tabernacles.** We invite you to join us on the Sabbath day at Harvest Haven on Saturday Oct. 14<sup>th</sup> at 2:00 p.m., or even the Friday evening before, and all 24 hours for that matter. There, you are welcome to rest, to worship, to fellowship, to dine, to express yourselves in order as you will, to bring forth that which you bear in your heart, and to listen to what others may have to say. It is our desire that you will have the freedom to do so, without opposition or shame. Only be prepared to give others the same opportunity.

Jesus Christ is Lord! He reigns over all! Blessed be the Name of the Lord!

#### **Particle - Amity at Kerri's**

Paul had plans to go to an agricultural conference in Missoula and asked if I wished to join him. I consented. On September 22, 2000, we headed to Great Falls and to Kerri's little café. She had a new employee, Amity. Amity was Baha'i, lesbian, into the arts, wearing facial rings and funky hairstyle. She was very confused. I was firm and direct with her, and she was offended that I should question or "denounce" her beliefs. I left Kerri to deal with the aftermath, while Paul and I headed to Missoula the next morning.

#### **Particle - Louis Levinson and Beth Tephila**

The night of September 23<sup>rd</sup>, we arrived in Missoula. Paul and I decided to attend a Messianic meeting at Beth Tephila, led by Louis Levinson. We met him, his wife, and Donn and Cindy Walmsley. Louis was forming a congregation and pressing for membership in a Messianic conference.

The next day, Paul and I went to the agricultural conference and met and spoke to many people, among them a Buddhist, a Catholic, an artist and social activist, a black evangelical from Minnesota who was trusting in skill and knowledge, and several others. None of these people had a clue about the spiritual.

That evening we headed for the open meeting of Beth Tephila at Louis' private home. There, Louis was presenting material to legally register with the government and incorporate "his" congregation. I withstood him directly, boldly declaring that God wanted no such thing, that saints needed to be free of government bondage, and that Christ needed no license, legal permission, or financial benefits like tax deductions from His creation in order to save it. I gave many truths and Scriptures while he could only argue that he wanted to be accepted by the community and other religious organizations.

He finally denounced us as false prophets. This was because we spoke of the reconciliation of all things. The last words I spoke to him were: "You're glad for the controversy arising of this doctrine now because you'll use it as fuel to get your way, formalizing your church corporation."

Donn Walmsley was dismayed at Louis' reaction, as were Miriam, a lady in her fifties or so, and Louis' wife, Carrie. Louis was exposed. That night, we were offered to stay with Donn, who was apologetic about the way we were treated. Louis much reminded me of Elymas, the sorcerer of Acts 13.

Doubting if I should have shared the truth of the reconciliation of all things, thus apparently giving occasion to the enemy, I received two things: **one**, we are always being flushed out on this truth (as we were with the SDAs), and **two**, what we hear in the ear, we are to shout from the housetops.

### **Particle - Pastor Ron McKenzie and the Orthodox Presbyterian Church**

Donn Walmsley asked me to come to the Orthodox Presbyterian Church in Missoula, his place of regular attendance. Paul and I both came to a Sunday morning service on Sept 24, 2000. There we met the pastor, Ron McKenzie. As we sang hymns in the pastor's small living room, which held perhaps no more than two dozen people, tears came to my eyes, being moved by the music and words.

### **Particle - Vision: Josh Kendall Suicide**

There we heard of Dan and Pat Kendall, whose son Josh took his own life only days before. I suddenly saw Josh, in a vision, in the afterlife. I saw his agony of conscience and regret at what he had done so brashly without considering the implications. Having been shown what was happening, I wrote a letter to the Kendalls, describing his state, actually and "doctrinally." Here is the portion of the letter on the vision and understanding received:

Upon taking his own life, which was not the will of God, no matter what Josh's motives were, he was initially in great pain... not physical but spiritual. There is such; even as there is physical pain in flesh wounding, so there is spiritual pain in spirit wounding; suicide is a spiritual wounding as well as physical. From there he went to shock and despair at what he had done, suddenly realizing that he had done a horrible deed that was entirely irreversible. There was no question that it was a foolish, desperate act, and there was not any opportunity of turning back. Suicide is the ultimate in burning one's bridge behind him for the worse.

But here is the sure hope now (I saw this): Your son begins to settle into correction (judgment... judgment is not damnation or destruction but correction, purging, refining, discipline). There is hardship and suffering, yes, no two ways about it, not that much unlike that of this world. But this correction is to redeem him and redeemed he will be.

The Lord Jesus Christ is faithful; He has paid the price for your son, as He has for us all, and your son will ultimately be brought into the spiritual wholeness for which all creation has groaned and longed. And you will all one day see



him. His discipline will not only be what is happening to him, but what he is doing as he goes through the correction, his nature changing to one of acceptability to the Lord, but all the work of God, not his (by grace are you saved, not by works - Ephesians 2:8-10).

How would I get the letter to them? I would have driven to see them but, for some reason, that option wasn't open to us. I asked Donn to deliver it to them but when he saw the contents (I regretfully let him read the letter), he balked and said he would give it to the pastor for judgment and delivery. I wondered that the letter would ever get to them after all. However, I trusted that if they were to get it, the Lord would see to it.

The letter was a revelation for the Kendalls' sakes. While it wasn't necessarily what they wanted to hear, it would liberate them if they were to receive it, as opposed to the sentimental claptrap they were being fed to assuage their pain. They were told Josh was now in Heaven and at peace - that sort of nonsense growing out of harmful sympathy, emotion, and wishful thinking. One might wonder what harm could be done by such reassurance, even if false, but I believe people have a sense of what is true and, if told the truth and they believe it, they will be more at peace. If not, they will continue troubled.

I gave Donn many writings - [The Baptism with the Holy Spirit, Counterfeit Christianity, The Church, The Gathering, The Case for Coming Out, The Sabbath, Obedience, The Wrath of God, Christian Physical Diet, That Devilish Spirit of Christmas, The Mark and Seal, and The Prophecy to the Religious.](#)

Donn more than once mentioned a struggle with God and with sinning repeatedly. I shared many things with him. We spoke of the reconciliation of all things, Satan's origin, deduction and induction, and the baptism in the Holy Spirit. I knew he needed to receive the Spirit, but wasn't led to pray for him. Strangely enough, I suggested he talk to his pastor, but how could his pastor, not having the Spirit, help him?

Having said our goodbyes, Paul and I headed back to Great Falls and to Kerri's. We spent some time in her café, speaking to a few people, and then returned home.

#### Particle - **Pat Kavanagh of Taber New Life Church**

While I was away, Pat Kavanagh of Taber came to Harvest Haven. He related to Marilyn a prophecy and vision he had, and she didn't know what to make of it. I didn't believe it was of God. Lois heard, "*It is not of Me.*" Pat's little visit would turn out to be quite significant, affecting many people for years to come.

#### Particle - **The Gladiator**

From what I can tell by my record and our memories, it was on the fourth anniversary of Marilyn's prophecy, September 24<sup>th</sup>, after Paul and I returned from Missoula to Great Falls, that Paul, Kerri, and I went to see *Gladiator*. Paul had seen it and was fascinated by its significance and relevance to the great, long-drawn experience to which we had just been subjected. Seeing the movie, I thought, "How amazing! How many times God has shown us in so many ways that He's over everything, including the timing, of course, and He does all these things for us!"

When returning to Lethbridge, I recommended that Lois and Mark go see the movie, without telling them what we were seeing. They went. Lois immediately said it had shaken her because it represented what we had just lived through with Sean in such an uncanny way. The villain, Commodus, played by Joaquin Phoenix, even had Sean's facial disfigurement, but Commodus' personality and doings were the primary factors in the so-striking parallel.

As was the plot. Whereas Maximus' and my positions were ordained from above, they were also usurped, and we both were sorely abused, even banished from our rightful destiny. We both suffered expulsion from our God-given rights, comforts, positions, and privileges. Maximus, as I, lost his wife and a young son to our ruthless enemy. He and I had to learn how to fight in ways we had not fought before. In both cases, the villain was guilty of patricide, though in that matter, I played both Maximus' father and Maximus. Sean had, in effect, slain me, his spiritual father.

In each case, both Maximus and I were called to lay down our lives for the people and for good. It was a battle to the finish with a vain, ruthless, cunning, ambitious, and even demonic foe.

In each case, the foe was troubled. Finally, there was a face-to-face showdown.

Maximus and I had died fighting the enemy (howbeit I died spiritually - which is really coming alive in the next world, as Maximus came alive spiritually in the next world). Both our deaths led to freedom and glory. Our arch-enemy also died, but not to freedom or glory.

By Maximus' noble deed, Rome was released from tyranny. In my obedience to the Lord, freedom broke out for the rest of us as well as for me.

There was even a parallel with the principal woman. Lucilla was known and seen of Maximus to be capable of compromise for survival and so was Marilyn a compromiser and more; she was fearful of the prospect of having to run the farm under great stress, and all the more sold herself to Sean as Lucilla had to Commodus. Though Lucilla did it in fear and Marilyn did it in fear, lust, and delusion, they did the same.

Maximus' servant paid the price for his faithfulness to him, and Paul also paid the price of banishment and separation for a time with me. He was also slain, so to speak, even as his vision portrayed:



### Vision - I Am Led to Crucifixion (August 16th, 1998)

I see myself being led off to crucifixion, carrying a cross similar to the account of the Lord in the Gospels. I then see Sean sitting on a throne, wearing a crown that sits askew on his head, leaning forward chin on fist in contemplation. He had ordered my death.

Everyone saw Sean as Commodus, except for Marilyn. She saw me as Commodus. I found it almost incredible, but at the same time, I was accustomed to it!

### Particle - **Jesus Christ Here and Now**

Most by far in Christendom, such as the Catholics, quote Jesus as having said, "I Was." Many, like the Seventh Day Adventists and evangelicals, quote Him as saying, "I Will Be." Some, as the Mormons and Jehovah's Witnesses, quote Him as saying, "I Never Was." Only those who are His quote Him as saying, *"I Am That I Am and Will Be What I Will Be."*

### Particle - **Been There, Done It**

Back in Lethbridge at the SDA church on Sept 30<sup>th</sup>, I was pondering. "Why am I here?" I asked the Lord. "It is so boring, we are subjecting ourselves to this religious garbage, and nothing is happening, Lord," I said, while sitting in yet another SDA service, this time an evening devoted to their favorite entertainment, pastime, and *raison d'être*, that of Biblical prophecy and eschatology (studies of end times).

*"You've been there before... twice now... or more, and not for nothing,"* I heard as a reply.

"Yes, Lord, thank You," I said, with some relief according to my faith. Sure enough, Jean-Claude Lessard motioned me over after the video, wanting to talk. We discussed marital relationships, Christ's coming, the dead, and more. It was a lively meeting, not that I saw any results.

Lessard struck me as being Roman Catholic, and not only so, but one deliberately there to exercise powers of sedition, seduction, and sabotage on the SDAs. Why did I have that impression? Was it revelation? It wasn't imagination, yet if not true, what could it be? Perhaps he was only a searching, even disgruntled or wayward, Catholic. That seems a more plausible explanation.

## Particle - **SDA Foot-Washing**

One day, Lessard approached me and said that the Lord was telling me by him to partake of their foot-washing ceremony. Paul and I both knew he wasn't hearing from the Lord; however, we both felt to do it for Jean-Claude's sake, and I told him as much when we accepted. I also told him that I was washing his feet by speaking the Word of the Lord to him and that he would wash my feet by receiving what I was saying to him by the Lord. Mike Schaber invited Paul to partake, which Paul did.

After the foot-wash, we went downstairs for lunch and were presented with a wonderful opportunity to talk. I ended up free to share with a polite, if not attentive, interested audience. I gave them part of my testimony and, given their doctrine of the unconscious dead, I told them of the visit I had from my father and uncle in 1998. They couldn't argue with my faith or resist what I was testifying, yet struggled with their indoctrination, which was contradicted by what I was sharing.

Later, we had another unplanned "open forum" where Paul and I were able to share much with several - Mike and Renee Lemon, Sharon Davies, Mike Bowes, Mike Schaber, Darrell Beaudoin, Jean-Claude Lessard, Larry and Pat Berteotti, a Negro elder who was quite sassy (Why do blacks often come across so arrogant and contentious? Are they trying to prove something?), his wife, and perhaps three others. God opened the doors.

Sharon had lost her son to suicide about two years before. I shared what I had just seen with Josh Kendall, but because she stuck by SDA doctrine, she wasn't able to benefit from the truth.

I also told them they were denying the Lord by their doctrine, in putting the resurrection into the future when, in fact, He *is*.

## Particle - **Keep to the Point**

I awoke on October 1, 2000 with an alert that so many people take tangents and miss the point in conversations. The point must often be retrieved. These people are lost sheep, yet they think they will be saved by their professions and doctrines. They're scatterbrained or deliberately evasive; either way, they need to be guided or compelled to honesty, respect, and discipline.

One thing is sure - they're right after all in saying the dead are unconscious; they don't know anything; the Bible says so.

## Particle - **The Book of Jonah**

In reading Jonah, I saw that God was sovereign over believers, unbelievers, cities, weather, oceans, fish, plants, insects, the future, the Scriptures, their fulfillment, and everything else. By using man's unrighteousness, the Lord made a living sign,

which He would also fulfill in His Son, centuries later, to demonstrate and to fulfill His righteousness.

### Particle - **A Tragedy Adorned in Earthly Glory**

I believe I was watching the Miracle Channel in Lethbridge (possibly known at the time as CJIL) when I saw a church in Regina, Saskatchewan broadcasting a service. It was large and apparently successful, with several pastors, and Harry Strauss was the senior one. I believe they were celebrating Christmas or Easter or some religious occasion of Christendom.

There was Harry, dignified, presentable, alive and thriving to the world, honored of men, but so dead to Heaven and to God.

### Particle - **One Must Lose the Life to Keep It**

I'm constantly reminded by the Lord that if I keep my life, I lose it, but if I lose it for His sake, I keep it, and not only keep it but have it multiplied to me manifold. **"And they loved not their lives unto death" (Revelation 12:11).**

### Particle - **Taber New Life Church**

Pat and Linda Kavanagh invited us to Taber New Life Church. On October 1, 2000, Paul and I went for the morning service. The music and singing were lively and joyous, they had their own music band, and even the youth were actively involved. There were people dancing, clapping, and lying on the floor. There were the gifts of prophecy and tongues, and perhaps other gifts manifesting. The music brought tears to my eyes (yes, I am a rather emotional one). The whole thing was rather impressive to me. They were doing things I had often wanted to see happen with us, yet I suspected I had to reserve judgment, watch, and wait.

After the meeting, we were invited for dinner at the Kavanagh's, along with Doug and Karen Shimoda, their very friendly, sociable pastors. The Shimodas informed us of their association with the "Toronto Blessing," a wild charismatic movement we had long ago been instructed was not of God, but was, indeed, demonic. They recounted some sensational events and played a recording of the alleged sound of a great moving of God's Spirit at a gathering in Northern Canada. Paul and I agreed it was the manifestation of a demon, strong delusion.

### Particle - **Shimoda's Words for Us**

Before we left Kavanagh's, I suggested prayer. Doug, Karen, and Pat prophesied. While Pat's vision and prophecy didn't seem to witness with us (that is, we didn't have that quiet inner assurance from God that his prophecies were of God), Doug and

Karen's prophecies and visions did witness, and they were extraordinarily accurate. Theirs had three basic themes:

*One, Paul and I had just gone through hard times with the enemy having had the preeminence and power over us, particularly over me, though not because of sin.*

*Two, things were about to begin happening in a great way and indeed were already beginning.*

*Three, Paul and I were men of God together. They prophesied that we would be receiving great revelations and that we were to go on.*

Karen also prophesied that **one**, *all my past sins were forgiven*; **two**, *Paul and I had a special relationship, a closeness (a spiritual appearance of us that many other strangers have had)*; **three**, *there was particular significance to my name*; and **four**, *no weapon or opposition would prosper against us*.

#### **Particle - Karen Shimoda's Vision: A River Growing**

Karen saw a riverbed that at first was very low on water. There was a bit more than a trickle, not a lot, but it was beginning to flow. There were rocks and boulders that seemed like obstructions in the riverbed, but the rush of water to fill the whole bed was coming and would, and did, sweep away the boulders. It then appeared to be a strong but normal river flowing. This all pertained to God's work through Paul and me.

Doug also saw a change in Paul, likened to a change in woodgrain, that his grain would be changed. Doug also spoke of Paul's getting to know the love of a/the Father.

There was more, but I don't recall it. Paul and I had no "in season" prophetic utterances for them, but I did declare to them that the "Toronto Blessing" and the event heard on the audiotape, and like works and manifestations, were strong delusion, the enemy, and not God. We were desirous that they would examine themselves in that light and repent of spiritual follies. They disagreed with us.

We also assured them that the prophecies they uttered were true and served as confirmations of what we had already been experiencing and receiving. We invited them to join us for our first Sabbath on the 14<sup>th</sup>, and I gave my [Sabbath paper](#) to Pat.

## Particle - Pat Kavanagh's Vision and Prophecy: Trees, Amusement Park Ride

### Ezekiel 13:4-10 MKJV

- (4) O Israel, your prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.
- (5) You have not gone up into the breaks, nor built the wall for the house of Israel, that it might stand in the battle in the day of the LORD.
- (6) They have seen vanity and lying divination, saying, "The LORD says." And the LORD has not sent them; but they hoped to confirm their word.
- (7) Did you not see a vain vision, and speak a lying divination? Yet you say, "The LORD says"; although I have not spoken?
- (8) Therefore so says the Lord God: Because you have spoken vanity and seen a lie, therefore, behold, I am against you, says the Lord God.
- (9) And My hand shall be against the prophets who see vanity and who divine a lie. They shall not be in the council of My people, nor shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, nor shall they enter into the land of Israel. And you shall know that I am the Lord God.
- (10) Because, even because they made My people go astray, saying, "Peace"; and there was no peace; and he builds a wall, and lo, others daubed it with lime.

These were the manifestations from Pat that we questioned:

Pat saw a little tree formed from the seed of a big tree, having to return to the big tree. This was contrary to nature, and it simply didn't witness to us.

Pat then likened Paul and me to those who had checked out a ride at an amusement park, fully examining all the parts, nuts, bolts, and everything for safety, and now we must, by faith, hop on the car. I didn't believe the Lord would use an amusement park as an illustration of our calling. Besides, we were already stepping out by faith and learning to shout from the housetops all we have heard in the ear.

**My note eight years later (2009):** I now see how the first illustration could apply. Paul was that little tree, and he certainly had wandered from me, yet not me, but the Lord, and now it was time for him to obey and return to me in the Lord as his big tree, so that the work might begin and be established.

I now see how the second illustration could also be applied: The Lord has been teaching us the truth and good doctrine all these years. We have meditated, prayed, studied, and pondered all these things, and now we should be readying ourselves to declare what we've learned.

Can the Lord's good doctrine and preparation be compared to an amusement ride? Certainly this is not about amusement, but in principle, the truth and message are there. Recall that the Lord commended the unjust steward for his scheming. We know He wouldn't commend theft and disloyalty, but His message was one of doing that which is wise with what we have in this world, that it may serve us well in the next.... **"Make unto yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness, that when you fail, they will receive you into everlasting habitations" (Luke 16:9).**

Why couldn't we receive Pat's visions or prophecies as of God at the time? I don't know. Perhaps Pat had to be tried. Was he willing to stand by faith, contrary to opposition and contradiction?

#### Particle - **The Taber New Life Church**

Here's what we saw with the people:

They were playing, with no vigilance of any kind.

They were easily deceived by delusions like the "Toronto Blessing."

They were irresponsible and ignorant concerning many things such as diet, pets in homes, chemical use in agriculture and in homes (they were spraying for flies in the church), etc.

They made light of Christ and His cross, joking about their dog being saved.

Karen ruled over Doug, as over a house dog on a leash. She dominated his thoughts, actions, and speech. Yet her prophecies were right on. The gifts of God are indeed without repentance. *"My people perish for lack of knowledge."* These are His people that need instruction. (Linda also ruled Pat.)

This is not a congregation of godly people. It is "church," the unclean, harlotry, along with all the rest of them.

Yet, by God's grace, Karen and Doug prophesied to us a true and accurate Word, as far as we could tell. We also delivered a Word of warning and correction to them, and while we received some of their revelations at the time (now all), they couldn't receive what we had to say. Would they eventually believe what the Lord gave us to give them?

Of course, it could be argued that while their Word to us required no change on our part, our Word to them required major change. It isn't as though we were equally tried.

### **Particle - Revelation of Free Will and Choice**

Hours previously, on the way to Taber, which was a 45-minute drive from Lethbridge, I received understanding on the matter of free will. While we have choice, we don't have free will. We are given choice to demonstrate our own unrighteousness, against which comes God's righteousness, proving that we need a Savior.

Jesus Christ alone can save us, and He is merciful and gracious. We are not saved by our own effort. Jeremiah says it's not in man to direct his steps. Though we devise our ways, making our choices, all being wrong, God directs our steps out of mercy. What a wonderful, wonderful revelation! How emancipating the realization that we don't have to depend on ourselves in any way.

### **Particle - Revelation on Annihilation of the Wicked**

Can the wicked be awaiting annihilation? I wondered if perhaps the SDAs had a point and I was wrong about the doctrine of salvation for all. Then I was reminded that it would be "more tolerable" for Sodom than for Capernaum in the day of judgment. More tolerable? What need would there be of annihilation if the worst would experience any measure of tolerance? To what end?

### **Particle - Mark's Vision: Burning Cross and Number Seven**

Mark called on October 2, 2000, telling me he'd had a vision at about 11 pm the night before. He saw a burning cross, which was replaced with a number 7 the same size or a little larger than the cross. At the time, I thought it symbolized the destruction of the last enemy, death, with rest ensuing. As I write this book today, I realize it signified purging by fire and death through our recent circumstances, bringing us to Sabbath rest.

### **Particle - Jonathan's Vision: Blue Gears Working Smoothly**

On October 3, 2000, snow and cold came, and I was concerned about our harvest and other things. Jonathan then had a vision of blue gears, working together smoothly, many of them. I took this to mean that all would be working smoothly as it should, that I needn't be concerned about the work, lack of manpower, or anything else. The vision pointed to a time when everyone and everything would be working smoothly at the farm and everywhere else in relation to us.

### **Particle - My Letter to the Members of Church of Chimes**

On September 20<sup>th</sup>, I'd written a letter to the Church of Chimes in general and several members in particular. Several days later, I presented it to the pastor, Mike Lemon, who naturally disagreed with it, but told me that while he would have no part in distributing it, he would permit me to do so with whomsoever I would.

I distributed the letter on October 7<sup>th</sup>, **88 days** from **July 10<sup>th</sup>**, **77 days** from the binding of Satan and casting him out, and **70 days** after Sean's casting out was sealed. This, however, didn't happen without stiff opposition from several members, especially Ed Knox and Darlene Aldous, a hard woman indeed. She acted as a nasty clucker sitting on a batch of eggs to hatch. Little did she know her eggs were those of a cockatrice. And elder John Lacanilao would not shake my hand.

I went to the trouble of visiting several people at their place of employment to get this letter into their hands. Some Filipinos were very skeptical, even contemptuous, as though I had the plague. Others seemed receptive. Several had a language barrier I wasn't able to overcome to my satisfaction.

Remarkably, Mike Lemon asked two cynical, ignorant, unbelieving, insulting questions: "Are you an epileptic?" (the theory being that epileptics supposedly have visions - Ellen G. White was an epileptic) and, "Are you Elijah?" (I suppose many have come, like William Branham, thinking they were Elijah.)

### **Particle - Another Contact with My Mother**

My mother sent Jonathan a belated gift for his birthday, so I suggested he call and thank her. Though we don't celebrate birthdays, I didn't think it appropriate before God to refuse her (she already knew where we stood on this matter), but rather take the opportunity to show an open door to her for her sake.

When we called her, she told me that Barb had been deeply hurt by a letter I sent years ago, wherein I was vicious to both her and Mom. I know I was. I had reacted to the years of abuse I suffered from them. Mother took the high road and suggested that I should "love" them and apologize, that I would get further that way than by "dictatorship." She also said that they were all still afraid of me.

From the conversation, I concluded that she took the credit for my life in Christ. She said she spoke to me in 1971 at the hospital, telling me I needed to get serious about life (it was about that time that my life began to turn around). I also concluded that she placed the onus on me for the division between us. In other words, she said, "We are right; you have wronged us, and it's up to you to make things right. You have to come to our side; we have no intention or desire to come to yours. The reason I contact you is not to join you, but that you might rejoin us."

She told me that after I sent the harsh letter, Barb wrote me off as a brother. I was surprised to hear that. I thought she had written me off long before. I saw no reason whatsoever to pursue anything with them.



## **Particle - Childhood Sins Bear Fruit**

I believe there was another reason Barb was so offended with me. I had apologized to her by letter for my sexual advances toward her as children, and I don't think she could handle the unpleasant memories. One day it occurred to me why she became hysterical when I was playing in the living room with Ronnie, her boy, and his pants began to slip as I was swinging him upside down (there were several other people sitting and visiting). I concluded that her extreme reaction grew out of her childhood experience with me.

## **Particle - Marilyn Opposes Me**

Sean sent us a letter. I criticized it and Marilyn stood with Sean, telling me I was carnal. She condemned my letters and words to the SDAs and to Pascal Gregoire as carnal works.

She developed a bit of a relationship with one of our unbelieving customers, Christina, and confided in her. Why did she not confide in Lois, a believer, one with faith and who heard from God? Why did she fight her husband and make friends with the world?

## **Particle - Troubled Kerri Calls Repeatedly**

Kerri called a few times recently, troubled about being separated from Paul. I tried to explain and encourage her, but if her heart was set to keep Paul, nothing I said would appease her.

## **Particle - Marilyn Killed Sean**

I had wondered who had killed Sean from the time I had the vision. I received one morning that Marilyn had killed Sean. She usurped my place and authority, received him to herself, and began to form her fantasy including him, rejecting me.

## **Particle - Dream:Hal Lindsay and Cliff Ford**

I had a dream on the night of October 12, 2000, in which Paul, Trevor (maybe Mark), and I were at a book sale of new and used books displayed on high shelving units in what seemed to be a retail outlet where were many people. I found a book by Hal Lindsay, which was the size of a large Bible concordance, only half the thickness. I noticed the cover highlighted some of the material within, and while it was somewhat accurate and factual, there was no mention of or witness to the Lord (I knew this to be so).

As I was beginning to pull it off the shelf for inspection and possible purchase (it was \$20), Hal Lindsay and Cliff Ford both gruffly came, took the book off the shelf, out of

my hands, and set it on the floor in a corner by the bookshelf, as if reserved or already spoken for. They were rather rude and unfriendly, quite impersonal. I was going to say something, but they were gone, lost in the crowd, and I awoke.

**Interpretation:** I had been watching the *International News Briefing* at times. My take was that those two men didn't testify of the Lord. They were afraid and ashamed of their works, rejecting me because I am from God. So are all the works of men, according to John 3:19-21.

**“And this is the condemnation, that the Light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than the Light, because their deeds were evil. For everyone who does evil hates the Light, and does not come to the Light, lest his deeds should be exposed. But he who practices truth comes to the Light so that his works may be revealed, that they exist, having been worked in God” (John 3:19-21 MKJV).**

#### **Particle - Prophecy at the Farm**

Paul and Kerri arrived from Great Falls on October 12<sup>th</sup>. On October 13<sup>th</sup>, we had our first Sabbath Eve supper with eight present - Lois, Mark, Trevor, Paul, Kerri, Jonathan, Marilyn, and me. I prophesied of *our having been taken through the fires and now we are to be a light to a very dark and troubled world. The trouble was coming; those high, tough-talking, boastful, and religious would be shaken and fearful. We would all suffer, but no weapon formed against us would prosper.*

I also said (words to the effect): *“Who do you think you are or are fooling? The Lord is not mocked. Troublous times swiftly approach, yea, they are here.”* (Did these latter words apply to Kerri or to many?)

#### **Particle - Our First Weekly Sabbath**

I awoke on our first Sabbath morning and read Jonah and some Scriptures pertaining to the Sabbath. In the afternoon, Mike Bowes and Yvon Goulet came by. I had given these SDAs an invitation to come, if they wished. I think they came out of curiosity to see what we were up to. I offered them a copy of the letter. Yvon accepted and Mike declined; he's blind but I don't think that was why he refused.

#### **Particle - Boldness of Speech the Only Way**

We sang some of my songs and Kerri asked for prayer. With tears, she renounced security and comfort for herself. I gave Yvon the paper on [Christmas](#). I was also learning that being bold and forthright in speech was the only way to go.

In the evening, when the Sabbath had ended, Paul and I went to Pascal and Ingrid's for some Bible study, as they had requested. They seemed receptive.

### Particle - **Cold Shoulder at***Taber New Life*

On October 15, 2000, Paul and I headed to Taber again for the New Life Sunday service. Now the whole thing was unveiled to us and obvious. It was fleshly works and delusion. We talked to Pat Kavanagh and Dave Greeno about fleshly works and the Sabbath. The place was a sick atmosphere of pleasure-seeking. The leaders were in trance-like states, with eyes glazed.

It was obvious the Shimodas had sounded the warning to their people about us. I had not sent the letter to them. All we had said to them was that the "Toronto Blessing" and the event in Northern Canada weren't of God. We didn't fight or argue with them.

Did they not believe their own prophecies concerning Paul and me? Apparently not. They were as Balaam, who prophesied by the Spirit of God, blessing the children of Israel, yet wouldn't believe the Word himself. He was consequently destroyed in his opposition of the Israelites (Numbers chapters 22, 23, 24, and 31; 2 Peter 2:15; Jude 1:11; Revelation 2:14).

We weren't welcome and soon left, but not before I found one of their brochures in the lobby, advertising a "Life Links" conference in Medicine Hat. It was on a significant date to us (November 8-10), so I considered attending the event, but we weren't led to go. However, in the brochure were many mailing addresses of members of the Taber church, which we would find useful.

Calculating the days back from **November 10<sup>th</sup>** to when I first [contacted Paul](#) on July 27<sup>th</sup>, I found there to be **105 days** or **3½ Hebrew calendar months** between those dates.

These people were representative of the "Toronto Blessing" and Vineyard Fellowship, of great deception and spiritual counterfeitcy spreading throughout the world. I was becoming angry, as never before, concerning these spurious professions of faith in Christ and so-called ministries. They are so impudently diabolical and insulting to God. There was a fire growing in me after being exposed to the various and numerous falsehoods recently with such as Evan, Les, Gene, the Missoula people, the SDAs, and now the Taber and Vineyard bunch.

### Particle - **Puzzlements and Aftermath Effects of the Sabbath**

We had to learn how to keep the Sabbath. What do we do, how, when, and even why? A customer came about the time we began our Sabbath, insisting the evening didn't begin until later and insisting he hadn't known we were keeping the Sabbath. Fair enough. But whom do we serve, God or man, and shall we make room for our neighbor in such circumstances? After all, it wasn't as though it was our intention to do business on the Sabbath and it wasn't the customer's doing that he didn't know we weren't open. He did drive out believing it was business as usual.

Marilyn served him, and it may have been a mistake to let her go to the store, seeing she was against keeping the Sabbath and disgruntled that her customers were so inconvenienced. Business meant more to her than God or, at the very least, more than our unanimous conviction (apart from her) about keeping the Sabbath.

Did I fail God by allowing Marilyn to serve the customer? I don't know. Did we serve the customer for his sake or our own? God will tell. This sort of thing would occur a few more times on Sabbaths to come. Having informed people that we would gladly serve them on Sundays, we had only two come on the first Sabbath. Gross sales were cut by more than half, Saturdays accounting for the lion's share of our business volume.

At what time should we begin the Sabbath and how rigid ought we be? While many Sabbath-keepers observe from sunset to sunset, we prayed and settled on going from 7 PM to 7 PM because of the great variation in time of our sunsets, from approximately 4:30 PM at the winter solstice to 10:30 PM at the summer solstice.

However, circumstances arose where we had no choice but to work, like when a semi came in after 7 PM with a shipment that needed unloading then and there. By this we decided that we would try to adjust ourselves without being legalistic. After all it wasn't as though all of Alberta or Canada kept the Sabbath as did the entire ancient nation of Israel where everything shut down. We left off the rigid 7 to 7 and began the Sabbath as soon as we could around 7 and endeavored to end it at the same time the following day.

It was also interesting how animals are totally unaware of the Sabbath. Why do they decide to have their young or get sick on the Sabbath? If the Sabbath was so sacred in certain respects, could not God have allowed for such things? We perceived that God was saying, *"Yes, I want you to keep the Sabbath; it is a blessing for you; don't get legalistic about it; the Sabbath is for you and not you for it, so be flexible. It's your attitude and faith that concern Me most of all."*

Admittedly, I was concerned about business and sales. I was also bothered that Marilyn was the one who went to the store when the customer pulled in and that we allowed a belligerent customer to persuade us to serve him. I asked the Lord's

forgiveness for the incident, not knowing for sure if I had done right or wrong. Lois had a word for us, saying *we need not be concerned about business.*

## Particle - **Benny Hinn and Company**

At the time I was contemplating writing a letter to the Taber New Life Church members, I was watching a documentary by a CBC producer, Anthony Thomas, on Benny Hinn and Reinhard Bonnke. The journalist traced their miraculous healing claims and found not one valid, and only great disappointment and disillusionment among those who believed in these men and had hoped in a healing or were misled in believing they had received it.

In the documentary, Hinn made brazen declarations: “We are going to see the greatest move of the miraculous in world history. You are going to see people’s arms grow out who have no arms; not only will the lame be healed but the maimed will be healed. Creative miracles are just around the corner.” Pompous, cynical, impudent poppycock contemptuously vomited upon a naïve public. In the meeting where he spoke those words, absolutely nothing happened.

Hinn claimed 76 miracles. When the producer asked for names, it took Hinn’s organization 13 weeks to respond, and when it did, only 5 names were submitted. When they followed up on the five, none were healed or better off, and one had died. Another has died since then.

If Hinn was a man of God,

- he would not make publicity or a big production; there would be no need for it; healings would speak for themselves.

- he wouldn’t be adored by multitudes; rather, he would be condemned by the religious and by money-makers who stood to lose - the medical associations, the pharmaceutical companies, and church organizations.

- he would never ask for money or take a salary.

- he would not live in luxury with thousand-dollar-a-night hotels, ten-thousand-dollar suits, hundred-thousand-dollar cars, million-dollar vacations and cottages, and ten-million-dollar houses and expensive cars.

The man is a thief and liar, a destroyer and scum of the earth. He deceives with entertainment in the Name of Jesus Christ. He is far worse than a gangster because at least most gangsters don’t use God’s Name.

God damn Benny Hinn. Let his deeds come down on his head for all to see. I have never said this of any man or woman before, not a Muslim, not Muhammad or the

pope of Rome or Hitler or the CEO of Monsanto or of any drug-pushers, though they are all damned. I have never met Hinn and I don't need to meet him to know him after the spirit.

I'm not saying there aren't others who fit into his category. I'm saying he's the only one of whom I've spoken such words in solemnity and earnestness. Am I wrong in doing so? Perhaps so, but Jesus came close, if He didn't do the same, when He said:

**"Fill up then the measure of your fathers. You serpents, you generation of vipers, how can you escape the damnation of hell?" (Matthew 23:32-33 KJV)**

Hinn puts the onus on the helpless and solicits, indeed, presses for, funds at his "free admission" meetings, promising that they would be spared all financial tragedies if they gave. They would be granted healing and all their needs would be met according to their faith, as expressed in how much they give.

"Buy your protection and financial insurance. Make sacrifices to me and God will be pleased, benevolent, and rewarding." There is not a word mentioned of sin or repentance, not by Hinn, not by Bonnke, not by any prosperity and "miracle-working," "faith-healing" preacher. Bastards they are, every last one!

Hinn confesses doubts about his visions, as does Bonnke. I have also had doubts but not like theirs. I know who I am. They don't because their relationship with Jesus Christ is fiction. When they come to God saying, **"Lord, we've done great works in Your Name,"** He'll say to them, **"Depart from Me, you workers of iniquity. I never knew you."** I can tell you Binny Hinn will go into age-lasting darkness with weeping and gnashing of teeth.

## **Particle - Partners in Crime**

All those who associate or identify with Hinn in any way are as Hinn. They may not be as financially successful or intentionally devious, and they may not be in full agreement with all his doctrines or methodology, but they're all birds of the same feather in the end.

There is the example in Scripture where righteous Jehoshaphat, King of Judah, got together with Ahab, wicked king of Israel, to do battle with a common enemy. Ahab was known for his wickedness while Jehoshaphat was more of a fencesitter with a little faith. But I don't see any of those who keep company with Hinn as mere fencesitters or having any faith or righteousness of Christ.

They're all corrupt, self-seeking phonies and that's why they, being blind and covetous, can't see through Hinn. Either that or they know very well how evil Hinn is, but hang in there for the gains. Either way, they have nothing to do with the Lord

Jesus Christ. Hinn's evil is blatantly obvious to any true believer, much more to a man of God.

I picked up a book, *Catch the Fire*, on the "Toronto Blessing" and, in it, Benny Hinn is credited with that move, as is Kathryn Kuhlman, two first-class charlatans. Though I'm not absolutely sure whether Kuhlman was deliberately deceptive or just plain deluded, I know Benny Hinn to be a deliberate deceiver. All the pieces come together; they converge on this point in time. These are the people the Shimodas associate with, support, and emulate. Woe to them! They've been warned.

#### **Particle - Satan Deceiving, Creating Illusions by His Ministers**

I see Satan creating illusions and fostering unbelief in the Lord Jesus Christ, in Whose Name all these things are done by these charismatic leaders, faith healers, prophets, evangelists, apostles, pastors, teachers, preachers, and musicians. They are all liars and cheats... murderers, in fact.

#### **Particle - The Zeal of His House Eats Me Up**

It's time for me to say with Jehu: **"Do go along with me and look upon my toleration of no rivalry toward the LORD" (2 Kings 10:16 NWT)**. This happens to be the New World Translation, which, for this verse at least, well expresses how I feel. Jehu excites me tremendously. I, too, will deal with Baal and all the high places. In God's Name shall I conquer and that, totally. The indignation of the Lord burns in me.

#### **Particle - Letter to Taber New Life Church**

I couldn't hold back any longer. I became very angry about what people were saying and doing in the Lord's Name. I was sorry I had been so easy on them, so compromising, giving them any benefit of doubt. They made my blood boil, far more than did the SDA group, though none did me any personal insult or harm. In fact, the SDAs were much more insulting. I saw the SDAs as slaves to Satan, but the Vineyard bunch as foot soldiers or perpetrators for Satan. It was they with whom I would do battle.

#### **Particle - Time for Strong Speech**

It was time to speak out boldly, clearly, and to be heard by all. I saw no point in holding back any longer - I couldn't do it. I wrote this letter on October 17<sup>th</sup> to those we had encountered at the Taber New Life Church, though I didn't send it until October 30<sup>th</sup> by snail mail to all the addresses in the brochure. Here's the letter:

**TO: All New Life Church members in Taber and elsewhere**



**FROM: Victor Hafichuk**

*October 17, 2000*

I come to you in peace in the Lord Jesus Christ, yet I come to you in war. While I want the good and wellbeing for every person I met there (God is my witness), I'm very angry as I write this letter. Angry because what is going on with you people is one great pile of bullshit, and all in the Name of the Lord. (The word I just used may shock your "pious" senses, but even it nevertheless falls far short of amply describing the abomination of your ways before the Lord.) The leaders, thinking they are in the Spirit of the Lord, are high on spiritual drugs straight from the pits of Satan, deluded into thinking they serve God and His will, but are instead making a mockery of all that is true, honest, just, pure, holy, and Godly, both in Heaven and on earth.

**Doug and Karen Shimoda:** You've been snared by the delusion of the enemy in the "Toronto Blessing." You have been duped. There is only one reason why people are duped by such impudent, counterfeit spiritual power and that's because they haven't had a love of the truth. They have sought to magnify, to exalt, to please, and to save the flesh. The very words of the Gospel they use *for* the flesh rather than against, to save the carnal man as he is, rather than to come to the cross of Christ, denying themselves, having been crucified with Christ. The appearance of the true and false are the same, the effects very different.

Paul Cohen and I came to your church, you two prophesied over us at Kavanaghs', and we have to candidly admit that the prophecies from you two were true words. Whether they were from the Lord or not is another matter. Devils also know things as in Mark 1:23-24; Acts 16:16-18, and Acts 19:13-15. Nevertheless, I believe those prophecies were from God, not devils. But if from God, then you need to heed them and consider where we are now coming from, as expressed by words spoken out of your own mouths.

I told you the Lord revealed to me that the "Toronto Blessing," as it is known, is deception, a counterfeit work (as was the event up north as recorded on your audio tape) with all power, signs, and lying wonders. When we came again to your meeting, two weeks later, the reception from you was reserved... understandably.

Doug, you said one must judge by the fruits. The trouble is, one must have power, discernment, and knowledge of God in order to judge fruits rightly. The fruits you have judged to be of God, i.e. healings, miracles, conversions, spiritual gifts, love, joy, etc. have often been counterfeit.

I knew a man who was "slain in the Spirit," who resultantly prayed in tongues, was "filled with love" for everyone, read the Bible, went to meetings, witnessed



enthusiastically, and praised God, but who was exposed as having been counterfeit, a son of Satan, born again but not from above, just like the one who laid hands on him to receive the Spirit. The Lord exposed Art Beals as a child of Satan, an exposure undeniable to the spiritually learned, God confirming it, though hidden from others.

There have been many such. I well know the power of Satan **“to deceive if possible the very elect.”** That is what is happening to you, to yours, and to all involved in the “Toronto Blessing.” Both tares and wheat rejoice in the sun, rain, soil, and fertilizer as they grow up together. I believe you and Karen are the Lord’s (I could be wrong in this; I don’t believe I am), but you’re deceived and are in great need of repentance and deliverance yourselves (in this I am not wrong). For such as you, His people, God is hurting, much so.

What is happening with you people is of the Charismatic movement. This movement is Satan’s wrath poured out upon the inhabitants of the earth because he knows he has a short time. He counterfeits the last days’ outpouring of the Spirit of God upon all flesh and many millions are being taken by him. This is that strong delusion spoken of by Paul to the Thessalonians, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, come upon all those who love pleasures more than God.

Karen, you talked of how those who say God doesn’t work in organized churches are wrong, that you people have experienced very differently. But does the Lord indeed put new wine in old wineskins? He Himself says He does not. The Charismatics often claim that the churches must come into unity before revival can come. Did Jesus seek to unite the Pharisees, Sadducees, Essenes, and others? Did He try to work within the existing frameworks? Was He preaching that one ought to “bloom where one is planted”? A resounding “No” to all these questions.

Even from the Lord’s birth, the religious organizations were excluded; He warned His disciples of their leaven; they were His opponents (anti-Christ); they killed Him. His disciples had to obey God rather than the religious officials; they went out and preached in spite of the disapproval of their rulers. All those who believed, followed Him **“without the camp.”**

And the Pharisees had been legitimate in their status, set there by God, and, to the extent that they were, believers were to submit to their authority. Jesus said to His followers, **“The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses’ seat: All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say and do not.”**

The harlot churches are all illegitimate, none ordained of God. The Catholic Church claims something it is not... “the Mother Church,” claiming to go right

back to Peter. It claims to be the mother of the Bible, which it is not. The leader is known as the “Most Holy Father,” the sole representative of Christ on earth, which he is not. Rome’s fallacies, sins, and blasphemies are many, and so are those of her daughters, including the Lutherans, Anglicans, and the many breakaways who carry with them many of her uncleannesses and abominations (Revelation 18:2, 24; and the whole chapters of 17 and 18).

Masses flock to Benny Hinn, Bonnke, and others, in hopes of God’s benefits. You all flock to “worship” in hope of God’s benefits. All are deceived, people go away empty-handed, and I’ll tell you why. **Not a word of sin is mentioned.** In fact, **the keeping of sins is preached.** God’s Law is forsaken, ignored, and even denounced. **The Law of God has been cast off**, replaced by vain customs, traditions, and lies. You are not after God to obey, but to get.

You all want the manifestation of God? I’ll tell you *exactly* how to have God manifest Himself to you - in your favor, that is. Was it not Jesus Himself, Who died for our sins and through Whom we have salvation by faith, Who said, **“He that has My commandments, and keeps them, he it is that loves Me: and he that loves Me shall be loved of My Father, and I will love him, and will manifest Myself to him” (John 14:21)?**

Do you indeed hunger for His presence? Here is what Jesus had to say about that:

**“If a man love Me, he will keep My words: and My Father will love him, and We will come unto him and make Our abode with him” (John 14:23).**

You think you have His presence? Not if you live in lawlessness, which I perceive you do.

What happens at your meetings and those of Charismatic preachers? Film producer Anthony Thomas put forth true answers on CBC’s recent 2-part *Witness* production, legitimately and responsibly exposing the fraud, giving true explanations. He showed their works to be mesmeric, psychological, soulish - nothing to do with God at all - they’re works of Satan, who doesn’t savor the things that are of God, but the things of men. Denounce Thomas as unbelieving, skeptical, even atheistic or antiChrist; the fact is, he knows more of what he is talking about than you do.

When will the true move of the Spirit of God come? When His people turn to Him with all their hearts and repent of their sins and of breaking His Law. Many Laws you break and you don’t even know you’re breaking them, being ignorant and taught by ignorant and self-seeking teachers. Nevertheless, you pay the

price and don't realize it. But when you learn and repent, then will miracles and healings come.

Then will the "substance" of which Hinn boasts or which he tries to pronounce come. "Fire!" he cries. What rubbish! Fire comes to purge, to cleanse, to destroy the flesh - it isn't pleasant or enjoyable. Hinn preaches another fire, Satan's fire, and teaches falsehood. You sing about God sending down fire. When He does, you won't like it one bit, though you will begin to know it is very necessary to purge you of your sins, which you choose to ignore in yourselves and one another.

Yes, John Arnott is a likeable fellow. There's a form of godliness, humility, gentleness, patience, joy, and a power manifested in unassuming spirit; he prays and praises the Lord, works hard, and does all the things one would logically expect from a Christian or Spirit-filled man of God. But as nice as it is, it is counterfeit. Would it be so powerful and persuasive if not nice and apparently genuine? God have mercy on him. I have nothing personally against him, yet I do in the Lord because he walks counter to the Lord, deceiving multitudes.

Arnott has been deeply influenced by Benny Hinn, who has nothing to do with the Lord Jesus Christ. These men are stars for Satan. Arnott follows in Hinn's steps and is as he.

Now I come to you, not with niceness but warning and rebuke, speaking words of judgment - yes, judgment, righteous judgment, not according to appearance. You'll all shun me and condemn me as a false prophet.

We come to your congregation and see hurting people. A woman lay prostrate on the floor next to me (which I was thankful to see in itself), and she was hurting. Later she passed by me with a frown, not for me personally that I know of, but because of where she was at, troubled. If not troubled, then her fruits are quite cold and unfriendly toward strangers, and all the prostrating before the Lord is vain and hypocritical.

I see another lady dancing in the aisle, but when it came to entertaining strangers (or anyone else for that matter), there was such a hard look to her countenance; she also passed me by as though I shouldn't exist; she also seemed troubled. I don't take these events personally, but I declare to you that what I see in "worship" and what I see in reality are two different things.

I see teenagers and youth looking about skeptically at the goings-on, entering into the spirit of things, but not into the Spirit of the Lord. It's more like entertainment for them, giving them the impression that there's a "right" worldliness and a "wrong" one, but they don't know or consider that there can only be worldliness or holiness, the two quite separate and distinct.

The parents and leaders have blurred the distinction between the holy and unholy. Oh, the drugs are absent, the scanty dress, the piercings, the hair-dos and make-up, to varying degrees; the language and conduct are quite controlled or restrained; but I see more a difference of degrees, even if those degrees are extensively different, rather than a difference in nature and spirit.

They try to raise money selling garbage for food, encouraged by the parents who don't even know it's garbage. You people destroy yourselves in so many ways for lack of knowledge.

We talk to you, **Ian Byrd**, and you walk around as though looking for a good time or another drink. You're high on something and it isn't the Lord, though you and others may think or judge otherwise. You're there to get drunk and stay that way if you can help it. And the youth are under you!

**David Greeno:** You condemn those who farm organically, doing what they know and can to treat God's creation the way it ought to be treated, suffering the hatred of neighbors, resisting the tyranny of multinational chemical corporations who are raping the earth and its inhabitants for the almighty dollar, sending to the hospitals and graves millions of people by their sorceries.

Spray a field with herbicides or pesticides and you kill absolutely essential microorganisms that God has created for the good of soil and growth; you kill insects and consequently birds and animals; you kill vegetation... all these, indiscriminately. You are grossly ignorant of Godly agriculture, denying that it can and should be done that way, denying the Lord, His ways, His sovereignty in all things.

You find fault with organic farmers Joe and Mary Slovak, who don't go about professing to believe, yet do things in agricultural operations to some extent the way all, and particularly Christian farmers everywhere, should be doing them. But you, oh, you preach and witness; you are part of a "worship team"; you praise the Lord in tongues and sing hymns unto Him; you lay hands on others and pray for them.

Mr. Greeno, your hands, and the hands of those who lead you in your ways, drip with blood; in your ignorance and negligence and false spirituality, you walk in constant guilt of slaying others, you and your leaders, counselors, and pastors.

You come to us saying how fascinated you are about the Feasts of the Lord. I had just found a piece of paper tucked away in my Bible for a long time on the Feast of Tabernacles. In it was a list of many significances concerning that Feast. I handed it to you and all you did was glance at it and hand it back. You weren't the least bit interested. Why? Was it because you don't believe

anything worthwhile could come from us, or are you not sincere in what you say? I say the latter and maybe both.

You are also on a quest for a perpetual high and that is all you and many others there care about. It is hypocrisy. You are also snared by that delusive spirit that comes to tickle, entertain, puff up, and make one and all feel good, all the way to Hell.

**Pat Kavanagh:** I have to say that the gifts of prophecy and vision coming forth from you at your place didn't witness with us. I see you hurting, my friend, hurting, hurting, you and your wife and family with you. You don't need to be up with the best; you don't need to be important or accepted or "equal." Neither are you any less than any other. If any are greater than you, it's because they're submitted and faithful to Christ when you aren't. And while you envy or covet what others have, instead of being thankful to God for who you are and what you have, indeed you are and do have less than they.

But what is happening there isn't of God, nothing to envy, and you need to get sober, real, and earnest with God and, when doing so, He'll meet you and your needs abundantly. He'll have to take you through correction, through the fires, but He'll bring you through to that wide open space of fruitfulness in Him, for which you long. Die, my friend, instead of seeking to live; it's the only way.

My son came back from Sunday school with two reports:

1) He said, "The lady said that any day can be the Sabbath."

Let the lady substantiate by Scripture the claim she has heard repeated by many millions in their delusion at the hands of pagan, idolatrous, unregenerate souls such as the Emperor Constantine who instituted the keeping of Sunday in 325 A.D. in honour of his sun god, instead of the day God ordained at creation for all men. She will find no such evidence. Let that same lady read my [paper](#) on the Sabbath for more knowledge on the matter instead of repeating and teaching children vain traditions of men, which have made null and void the Law of God, in this case the Decalogue, no less.

When God instituted the Sabbath, it was not any day or a choice of days, but the seventh day. It was His choice of days, not man's. Is He so purposeless in His ways that He should be loose with His words? And Jesus said that Heaven and earth would pass away **before one jot or one tittle** of the Law would pass. Look around, folks, and see that those have yet to pass. I have also been guilty of the same until recently when God had mercy on me.

2) Jonathan said, "The lady asked for an example of kindness in the Bible. I told her that God delivered the children of Israel from Egypt. She refused that example, saying it had to be an example from the New Testament." Not

because he is my son, I think he was right and should be encouraged in his answer. But I ask: “Do you people cast off the Old Testament in certain aspect and measure?” There are those who do. If so, you greatly err. Perhaps Jonathan didn’t understand the situation.

We heard the prayers and prophecies going over the pastor and his wife in sending them off to England. So much garbage and imagination!

“Oh, Lord, why are Your people as silly children playing in the streets, in the traffic, running about naked, unkempt, malnourished, uttering silly, unlearned words, mimicking others as though they know, feeding on junk food, finding it wherever they can, prey to elements, to stupid notions, and to the devil who goes about devouring whom he will?”

Here’s what the Lord quickens to me: His people are hurting because they don’t obey Him. They don’t obey Him because they choose their own ways; they choose their own ways because they lack knowledge; they lack knowledge because nobody’s willing to lay down his life that they might have that knowledge. God has called me to do just that and therefore I now speak.

**Allan Fulton:** We heard your sermon. It is a sermon of the works of the flesh, of man’s righteousness. You asked for one example where there was a revival or great move of God without great prayer. Try reading the Book of Jonah. Jonah, knowing the mercy and graciousness of God, didn’t wish to go to Nineveh for fear that God would save them (Jonah 4:2-3). And God did! Every last one of them!

Have you ever heard of such a move of God? An entire city of 120,000 people saved! The preacher wasn’t a preacher of prayer or “anointing” or “love” or “compassion” or any of the things that you think you need to stir up within yourself or within others.

Your sermon was all self-righteousness; zealous, yes, but flesh and not of God or God’s will or God’s way. (I’m not discounting love or prayer.) I know these words are strong, but please believe me when I say I don’t condemn you; I do tell you that what you’re doing isn’t right.

Furthermore, while you speak of how God is going to use you and the others in such great ways, you yourselves have dire need of repentance, salvation, and cleansing. In this diabolical deception, perhaps you need it even more than do the perceived heathen!

“Oh, but that example of Jonah was the Old Testament! Things were different then.” Were they? God is sovereign and is able to do and will do what He determines at any time. Neither will any man receive glory in and of himself for “helping God,” as though He can’t do anything without His infirm creatures.



The Lord Jesus comes saying, “I can do nothing without the Father,” but you come with anti-Christ doctrine saying, “The Father can do nothing without us.” Anti-Christ? Yes, your ways are contrary to the Scriptures, to the Lord, and to His ways.

Do I condemn you? No. I condemn your doctrine; you are ignorant of God and His ways, and I want to teach you the right, ridding you of the wrong. That is not condemnation. If it were, I would say, “Go to Hell; be damned,” in so many words, but I’m not. I rebuke you telling you that you have no right speaking in the Name of the Lord when you have nothing to say from Him. But He will have mercy on you, and you shall seek Him and find Him when you search for Him with all your heart.

**Keith Hazell:** You presume to be some overseer. What, a pastor, an apostle, or a prophet of some kind? How is it you scatter people to the wind by your ignorant and self-seeking ways? You not only expose, but subject, these people who follow you to diabolical deception, stupid “holy laughter,” twitching night and day; to devils and manifestations of same; to wicked, worldly fleshly and spiritual pleasures, all in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ.

You have never been called of God to do the things you do and if you say so, your god is not mine, but a devil who leads you to lead others to destruction. You people serve the ancient gods, Ashtoreth and Baal and others, in the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ. All you’ve done is change the labels; the contents are the same as those consumed by the idolaters of old. How dare you preach and lead in the Name of the Lord Jesus!

You are spoken of by Jeremiah: **“Woe be to the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of My pasture! saith the Lord. Therefore thus says the Lord God of Israel against the pastors that feed My people: You have scattered My flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, says the Lord. And I will gather the remnant of My flock out of all countries where I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase. And I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them: and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, says the Lord” (Jeremiah 23:1-4).**

I don’t care how good you think the fruits are that come from the influence of the “Toronto Blessing” and all these Vineyard fellowships such as that of Wesley and Stacey Campbell. I say they are all diabolical deception, and those who are lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God are prime prey.

As Paul said to Timothy, **“This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, trucebreakers [those who offer bloodless sacrifice], false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away. For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with diverse lusts, ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth”** (2 Timothy 3:1-7).

Doug Shimoda, you say that where God goes, the enemy, too, is there. Jannes and Jambres practised their sorceries before God sent Moses in to deliver His people. Many were deceived by them. But when God began His work, their works were exposed for what they were and plainly subdued by the power of God. So, too, will the rods of all those who practice these false works be swallowed up. God is finished winking. He comes to deliver His people from those who presume to deliver them in His Name, and there will be no doubt whatsoever what is of God and what is of men and Satan.

I see the women leading the husbands. I see Karen leading Doug, Linda leading Pat. Oh, in name, official theory, and profession, it may appear otherwise, but it is not so. When you get right down to it, Karen calls the shots, and so does Linda, and so do the other wives, be they Hazell's or Campbell's or any other man's. You all know it, too. This day is a day of iniquity, with all turned upside down, women ruling men, soul ruling spirit, men dictating to, and usurping the authority of, God.

Feminism in Christian garb is alive and well in nominal orthodox Christendom and elsewhere, yet seldom perceived as such because compared to the blatant, hostile, radical feminism of cursing, bitter bra burners. The men are no less to blame than the wives. We have all denied the Lord and walked in our own ways, and while the women have been deceived, we men have done so willingly. Men, it's time that you lay down your lives for your wives that they might be saved, and not only for wives, but in all obedience.

I read *Catch the Fire*, by Guy Chevreau. While he compares the experiences and manifestations of the “Toronto Blessing” with those of the saints and prophets in the Scriptures, there are very distinct and crucial differences. His comparisons are utterly unjustified and arguments spurious. While I won't take the time here to discuss them, I will mention another matter in his book and quote a quote he made from *Teaching a Stone To Talk* by Annie Dillard:



“For the sleeping god *[sic]* may wake someday and take offence....”

To you He is sleeping and I tell you He is definitely offended, and I can only hope for all your sakes that “...the waking god *[sic]* will draw us out [in mercy - my words] to where we can never return” (Page 2). As it stands, you are being drawn out by devils and charlatans who serve them; they laugh at you. God have mercy.

*I now throw down the glove!* If I am in the wrong and you in the right (which isn't the case), let the Lord “slay *me* in the Spirit.” Let Him destroy or rebuke or convert me, if need be, because I'm so deluded and wicked, but if you are the ones in delusion and diabolical works as I've here boldly declared, then God bring His judgment (correction) even as He showed mercy to the children of Israel through Elijah with the prophets of Baal. Let's get it on.

I'm asking the Lord to manifest Himself either way and deal with your horrible and wicked bullshit once and for all. I'm tired of it; He's tired of it (and not only tired, but hurt and angry), and you need to be tired of it. I'm tired of being vexed by sodomites and idolaters in “Christian uniforms,” shunned as a leper by the “chosen and holy ones,” mocked by deceivers and deceived, and denounced by professing believers as a false prophet.

Let's get it on! I am willing to face all of you anywhere you choose, Lord willing (you can choose nowhere or no time over which the Lord is not sovereign; I have that confidence in Him). Let's determine once for all if the power of God rests with all of you or with me. By the mercies of God, He will deliver you (those who are His and chosen) from the grip of Satan who comes as an angel of light, his ministers as ministers of righteousness, with Bibles under arm. You'll no longer “**halt between two opinions.**” You'll be delivered from the black light to the white light, from your sinful ways, from the faith of devils to the faith of the Son of God, Who loved you and gave Himself for you, that you should no longer live unto yourselves, but unto Him Who died for you and rose again.

Satan, your time is up. The Lord rebuke you altogether! You have had the power of death, but the Lord Jesus Christ has destroyed your power and that of darkness and death, holding all keys! There is no greater power than His Resurrection Power, Which and Whom He is!

And I come in His Name to deliver such as are for deliverance. Let God be true and every man a liar. Praise God! The will of the Lord Jesus Christ be done.

Victor Hafichuk

**Note during edit of this Part, September 2015:** In retrospect, I don't see Doug and Karen as son and daughter of God at all. I see all the people of these “Toronto

Blessing” movements as deluded, choosing their own way. Of these, the Lord says, **“Depart from Me, you workers of iniquity. I never knew you.”**

### **Particle - Is God in Formal Religious Structures?**

Karen talked about God working in and through organized religion. I had heard this many times before, particularly in Charismatic circles. She spoke of the necessity for unity of nominal churches, saying that without unity, there’s no revival. But is there supposed to be a “revival”? What is there to revive? Speaking of reviving suggests there was once life. Was there ever life in the works of darkness? Must there be agreement and harmony among the dead before life can come? Is it not that life appears in spite of death and not because death, against its own nature, agrees that there ought to be life? Will man’s righteousness win the day?

Did the Pharisees, Sadducees, Herodians, Scribes, Zealots, and Essenes unite to form “a great move of God” and revival? Did Jesus or His disciples encourage unity of denominations? Is new wine put in old wineskins? No, when Jesus came, He called people out of their old structures.

Saul of Tarsus was no longer a Pharisee after conversion. As a Pharisee, he persecuted those who came out of sects. Having come out, he was persecuted by Pharisees and other Jewish religious establishments. None of Christ’s disciples remained members of any denomination; neither did they join any at any time - unless they returned as dogs to their own vomit. They certainly didn’t call for unity among sects for any cause, and especially not as a way to God.

### **Particle - Marilyn’s Persistent Negative Attitude**

There could be many reasons for Marilyn’s great misery and horribly antagonistic attitude, not only toward me, but toward the others at the farm. Marilyn’s prophecy of my literally dying hadn’t been fulfilled, Sean was now gone and her prospects of marrying him looked quite dashed, and maybe most of all, she would be in turmoil about what she had heard and spoke as of the Lord that didn’t come to pass. Added to all this, business had ground to a near standstill since keeping the Sabbath - her business and customers were quite important to her.

When Sean was sent packing nearly two months before, Marilyn left the farm, but returned after a week because there was nobody else to run it. She asked me to take her back as my wife, and I consented. But her attitude remained bitter and antagonistic; she kept crying out loud in the shower nearly every morning. We had bitter battles; there was no reasoning with her.

On this day, October 21<sup>st</sup>, at the farm, she was in her usual state of dismalness, chafing with us. I had about enough. I finally expressed my anger, frustration, and perception of her before all. I called her all the things I saw and believed of her, and

told her I didn't want her around anymore. Masa, a Japanese neighbor with Shinji Shumeikai, was present and I didn't care.

Jonathan didn't hear all these things, but when he found out that Marilyn was going home and that I was not going to follow in the days to come, he was torn and intervened. She changed her mind and stayed, tempering her negativity, not that anything was resolved. But I had had enough and wasn't willing to tolerate any more of her stinking attitude.

### Particle - **What Do We Do About Rejection?**

Paul called, saying Pat Kendall refused his letter, because counseled by Ron McKenzie against it. He and I were feeling the exact same thing: rejection and despisement. So we were asking: "Are we to speak out, or do we simply worship the Lord, enjoy Him, and leave others alone to themselves? Are we suffering for nothing, speaking what, when, and to whom we ought not?"

Yet didn't the Lord say we would suffer for His sake and be hated by all men? Didn't Paul say that those living godly in Christ Jesus would suffer persecution? Do we isolate ourselves and live a comfortable Christian life as a light unto the world without speaking? What do preachers do? However, what do we say and how do we testify - to whom, when, where, why, and how? By oral speech? By letters? To believers or unbelievers? Publicly or privately? Gently or roughly? In spiritual or secular gatherings? While at work or play or publicly meeting? Should we speak only when people ask or when we feel we should speak, regardless of their preferences?

I think I have some answers. We speak as did the prophets, apostles, and saints. They didn't simply live their lives. They testified any way they were given. If speaking, we will be despised and persecuted as they were (Matthew 5:10-12).

The apostle Paul says, **"How shall they believe unless they hear and how shall they hear unless it is preached to them?"** If we're hated by all men, then it is to all men that we speak, as given and when given. Where? Publicly and privately both, as given.

Paul also believed we ought to speak, and he found it humorous that I think I'm too harsh or offensive. People take offense at my words because they expect mush ("Christian" virtue and affectation), which is Satan's strategy and *modus operandi* of flesh-pampering and deception.

### Particle - **Last Visit to SDA Church of Chimes**

Paul and Kerri came up from Great Falls to spend the third Sabbath with us. We debated whether or not to go to the Church of Chimes service again and decided to go, all being in agreement. I was anxious, expecting a battle, and a battle we got.

I talked to Yvon Goulet, who gave me a friendly letter, faulting and criticizing me. The letter led to more correspondence, which seemed to go nowhere.

I talked a bit to a skittish Jean Claude Lessard and had a short chat with Wayne and Gary Chute and Larry Berteotti.

I had a short “surface” talk with Mike Lemon and returned books he had lent me. I also returned books to Darlene Aldous.

I spoke more extensively to Darrell Beaudoin and his wife Lise, who lost it with me, as did Darlene Aldous and Elaine Roque (or Hubbard?). I was surprised at what came out of Elaine, so contrary to her usual smiling and chuckling friendliness.

I confronted the Negro fellow on his attitude and the remarks he made the last time we talked.

I gave Annette Hubbard the letter and a copy of [Here Is the Way It Is](#). I also gave Roy Wooliscroft the letter.

I tried giving Eldon Hubbard the letter, which he, as many others, condemned without reading (they were judging by hearsay). This was when Elaine lost it, condemning the letter as “trash” and reining in her husband from reading it. Eldon asked me, “Who is ‘the prophet’? Are you?” I said, “I am.”

I gave friendly gestures to Mike Bowes and Mike Schaber.

I had a talk with Althea, whom I discovered to be hurting and bitter. I confronted Schaber on his promise to give Althea a letter, a promise he didn’t keep.

I also had a chat with two native women. I was ignored by Ed Knox and Debbie Lacanilao, Bernardo and Elaine’s daughter. I gave the letter to Ben Lacanilao.

Darlene Aldous called me “two-faced.” I returned her books with a note, saying, “Have you not confirmed my words by your actions and reactions? Those words from me were for good and not for evil.” She stormed off, belligerent and fuming. I said, “Self-righteous.”

I had been dissatisfied with SDA events, like there was unfinished business. I was thankful that business was now finished. It seemed like opportunities were presenting themselves on a platter repeatedly. Effortlessly, I took advantage. Truly, it was a good day.

**Particle - Jonathan’s Prophecy: Paul and Kerri’s Status to Be Dealt With**

We discussed Paul and Kerri's situation and received that the issue wouldn't need to be settled immediately. Jonathan received, *"Jesus' will be done."* I took it that it would be; the prophecy was an assurance. Kerri left for home, and Paul remained so that we might do whatever was needful.

#### Particle - **Unfinished Business with Beaudoins**

I felt that I had not given ample opportunity to Lise to speak on the Sabbath. When I tried to talk to Darrell, she would interrupt and argue. Darrell would ask her to calm down or wait for me to finish, but she wouldn't listen. I then several times firmly told her to obey her husband. She wanted no part of that, though she knew full well she was at fault!

So I called them on Sunday, the 29<sup>th</sup> of October, and asked if we could get together and talk things out. It appeared to be a mistake. She immediately went into railing, calling me down and nixing any possibility of meeting, totally ignoring any advice from Darrell. "I have no time to waste on the likes of you. You are unwilling to receive good doctrine. You have literature to read and learn and if you don't heed, you'll have to answer to God, and that is that!"

I said, "Good-bye, Darrell," and hung up, quiet in the whole affair. There, in the ears of all concerned, my words of her in the SDA letter were fulfilled.

Before I had called them, Paul prophesied that they wouldn't be willing to meet with me, but that the Lord would deal with them. We were also reminded that Lise was Darrell's proselyte, made twofold the child of Hell he was.

#### Particle - **Vision: Yvon Goulet**

Near the end of October, I had a vision of Yvon Goulet. He was older, mature in Christ, comforting, compassionate, understanding, confident, and fatherly as a result of his sufferings and what God had done in him. I shared that vision with him in one of my letters to him. He had written, I replied, he replied, and I replied again (it was a lengthy correspondence, but with no agreement). Why such a vision of him? I don't know. Perhaps it was a promise of things to come. He declared the vision was now fulfilled in him, which I knew wasn't true.

#### Particle - **Letter to Ronald McKenzie**

Disconcerted that I might have erred in having depended upon unbelieving intermediaries to pass on revelation to the Kendalls for their sakes, I decided to write the Presbyterian pastor a letter and discuss the matter with him. I hoped he could also be reached with truth. Indeed, I recognized that perhaps this circumstance was as much for him and Donn Walmsley, as for the Kendalls. The letter:

TO: Ron McKenzie

FROM: Victor Hafichuk

*November 1, 2000*

Greetings in the Lord Jesus Christ, Ron.

It is my understanding that, regretfully, you were not able, in good conscience, to deliver my message to the Kendalls for their comfort in the truth, simply because you didn't think it to be truth. Correct me if I'm off the mark, but I suspect your reasons may be one or more of the following:

- 1) you don't believe that God speaks directly and personally to His people today as He did in Biblical times,
- 2) you don't believe there is such a calling as that of a prophet today who would receive revelation by prophecy, visions, and such, as in those days, and
- 3) you don't believe that my message agreed with the testimony of the Scriptures, but that it was "extra-Biblical revelation," which makes it error.

As to the first point, let me quote you what I consider to be somewhat of an appropriate excerpt from a former letter to an acquaintance some time ago:

"Nevertheless, as I pointed out to you, the Bible is a record of God speaking to all the main characters, both in Old and New Testaments. Curiously, those who today presume and profess to be great believers of the Bible 'and only the Bible,' as God's Authoritative Word to modern Christianity, swiftly depart from that position, contradicting themselves by saying that God no longer speaks in such ways.

How do they depart and contradict themselves? The Bible doesn't have the slightest hint that God has changed His approach to His saints. Religious unbelievers, in speaking of the utmost authority of the Scriptures, declare something not substantiated in the Scriptures. In fact, they declare the very opposite, since the Record bears witness that He speaks personally, directly to His people.

Again consider that the patriarchs didn't even have the Bible to read. That didn't prevent or handicap God in any way from relating to them personally. So now the preposterous argument goes that seeing how the early saints didn't have a Bible, God had to speak personally to them, but now that we have the Bible, He no longer speaks to us personally, but by the Scriptures.

Again, no Biblical foundation or support for such nonsense; it is purely carnal reasoning coming forth from those who simply have not experienced a relationship with God on a personal basis, though they think otherwise. It is a denial of the truth by non-experience. ‘I’ve never seen Moscow so it doesn’t exist,’ or, ‘Only what you can experience by the senses is real,’ as some stubborn and ignorant atheist would assert.

Another argument is that we can now receive Christ so we don’t need to hear His voice, whereas they couldn’t receive Him and had no Bible then, so they needed to hear His voice. Shouldn’t it be the other way around? If we can be personally in touch with the Lord so much so that He dwells within, one should think there would be less need for external communication than in the old days, less need for the letter, seeing as how we have the Person Himself and His very life within! But carnality exposes its darkness to the children of light in whom dwells The Light.”

As to the second point, again there is not a trace of substantiation in Holy Writ that there are no longer prophets today. If I were to wager my life in choosing between whether the Bible negates or supports the idea of the existence of prophets today, I would clearly choose the latter, and indeed, I *have* wagered my life on that alternative.

Some say that John the Baptist was the last prophet, but the Bible declares that Jesus Himself was a prophet. Some say that, according to Hebrews 1:1 and 2, the appearance of Christ in the flesh ended prophets and prophecy. Again, the Scriptures don’t support that supposition. Agabus, for example, is mentioned in Acts 11:27 and 21:10, along with other prophets, years after our Lord departed in the flesh from the earth. Also are mentioned prophets in Acts 13:1 and 15:32.

Paul writes to the Ephesians that the Lord has given, among the other ministries, prophets (Eph.4:11). It is assumed this is a reference to the Old Testament prophets, but this is purely assumption not based in Scriptural testimony. As we’ve just pointed out, prophets continued after the Old Testament.

To Titus, Paul spoke of a prophet (Titus 1:12). Furthermore, two prophets were and may yet be manifest, according to John in Revelation 11:10. Again, that scallywag ‘Assumption’ asserts its nature, declaring that the reference of the two witnesses points to Moses and Elijah or the Old and New Testaments or Christians and Jews, with no credible support from Scripture. But they were called prophets, nonetheless. Finally, in Revelation 22:9, John is warned not to worship the one before him because... ***“I am your fellow servant, and of your brethren the prophets....”***



Indeed, **“the testimony of Jesus Christ is the Spirit of prophecy,”** says John, and all believers having the Spirit of God within are, in a very true sense, prophets, having the same Spirit (of Christ) within as did the prophets of old upon themselves. As well, Jesus said that there was none greater than John of all men born of women and that he was more than a prophet; yet the least in the Kingdom of Heaven is greater than John. So the Scripture fully supports the fact that one can have revelation, prophecy, visions, or dreams as the Lord sees fit. I and several others with me have had many such gifts, the fulfilment of which, in many cases, is a matter of record.

A word of caution here: I’m aware that most Protestant or Evangelical churches don’t believe in personally experiencing the second solemn Feast, Pentecost (baptism in the Spirit), as a separate experience from repentance, which is represented by the Feast of Passover. They also have a different concept of the words “prophet” and “prophecy.” They speak of prophesying as a “speaking forth” or preaching and of a prophet as primarily a foreteller.

To those who have received the Spirit, a prophet not only foretells; he also speaks of the hidden things of God, of the spiritual realm (Heaven), these things being a present reality to them, though hidden to the carnal Christian. Prophesying is expressing those things, often in mysteries, allegories, or other ways, but still by revelation and beyond the understanding of the intellect.

Even true preaching is prophetic to some extent. For example, when listening to your sermon the day we were there, I appreciated many things you said, though I have no doubt that there were others who couldn’t understand and therefore didn’t appreciate your sermon as much. Yet you were preaching and not prophesying.

As to the third point, I doubt that you are a believer of the doctrine taught by Adventists and others of the state of the dead, believers or not, being in unconsciousness or sleep until the resurrection. I also question whether you believe that Josh would be with the Lord even though he was not converted in this life.

What I suspect is that you might believe that, in Christ (assuming that Josh was born again), in spite of the fact that Josh lived an unvictorious life and finally took it against God’s will, he would go directly to be with the Lord, forgiven completely, his sins having been atoned for. I don’t think you would believe that it **was** God’s will for him to kill himself, though I could be wrong here because you did seem to give credence to his motive, that he would be relieving others of the great burden he was causing.

But as I pointed out in the letter to the Kendalls, giving credence to such a motive would fly in the face of a just God and would encourage the notion of a believer taking one’s life when in distress to escape his\her circumstances



rather than persevere unto victory, those trials designed for the specific purpose of bringing one to victory in Christ through the trial of his/her faith.

Does not the Lord speak of His servants receiving stripes, some many, some few, according to knowledge and deeds? Of course! Does not the Scripture declare that there are degrees of judgment and reward? Of course!

I realize that the Kendalls might have desired to hear something more immediately gratifying and comforting and that you would have preferred to grant them such, seeing their pain. However, it is certain that it is the truth, not wishful thinking or pleasant thoughts, that makes one free. While truth may not be quite as palatable as wishful thinking, in the end it surely yields deliverance, emancipation.

Now if you believe that Josh wasn't saved and that those unsaved in this life are forever damned, you would then believe my revelation was not of God. You would believe that he is forever lost. In such a case, you would have to tell them the truth. However, you don't believe you're in such a position to judge whether he was saved or not, "not being God or judge of these things," and therefore you feel free of telling them anything substantial, other than to place their faith in God and accept things as best as they can, relying on Him for strength and succour (good counsel in itself).

But my point is that revelation can come on specific issues today to true believers, even as it did in the days of believers recorded in the Bible, as when Joseph was told in a dream to flee to Egypt to save his family or when Peter received a vision on the housetop, symbolically directing him to go to the Gentiles.

I declare to you that it is no different today, Mr. McKenzie, and furthermore, if you don't believe that, I have to tell you that you fall well short of what the Lord has in store for you if you will believe and avail yourself of Him.

In the meantime, if I did indeed receive revelation from God concerning Josh for the sake of his bereaved family, practically giving them that succour you counsel them to receive from Him, then you do them injustice by withholding and perhaps speaking against that revelation of truth, promise, and comfort.

And in many such things do you withhold good from those to whom you presume to minister in the Lord Jesus Christ, being in darkness on these matters. I therefore urge you to humble yourself, pray, and seek the Lord's face, if perchance He might reveal these things, these holy and godly principles by which He works, which principles you have not only disbelieved but condemned, I suspect, as heresy or fallacy.

There is so much more that could be said of many things, and I'm willing to communicate with you, if you're willing, but are you? I doubt it, but hope otherwise. The will of the Lord be done.

I feel regretful and somewhat foolish that I should have entrusted disagreeing persons to deliver such a message given of God, which message could be intercepted because judged as error by the messengers I employed. I have learned my lesson. Nevertheless, with the conviction that all things are with purpose under the sovereignty of God ("**a man's heart devises his way, but the Lord directs his steps**"), I know that greater things are working themselves out here by God's wisdom in my foolishness. Who knows if God, by this event, with your inclusion, is not doing a special work in your heart, in Donn Walmsley's, and in the hearts of others? I certainly hope so. Whatever is the wisdom of His ways, I rest.

**I now note as I edit:** Yikes! Was that a long-winded letter! Not unusual, but unusually long as even long letters go.

#### Particle - **Jonathan's Concussion**

On November 2, 2000, Jonathan fell on the stairs at the farm and suffered a concussion. I wasn't there when it happened but drove to the hospital the moment they notified me. Lois and Marilyn took Jonathan to the hospital where they did an MRI, something I wouldn't have wanted him to have, knowing its potential carcinogenic effects. Jonathan was in pain, hallucinating, incoherent, and recognizing nobody. It was terrible!

I spent the night with Jonathan in Room 538 at the Lethbridge Regional Hospital, praying and hoping. Finally, at 5 a.m. on the 3<sup>rd</sup>, Jonathan came to himself. I spent the day with him. The Lord told Paul, Lois, and me that Jonathan would be OK. It certainly didn't look that way for a while.

Marilyn brought supper and she, Jonathan, and I ate together at the hospital. In this incident, I experienced a restoration of our relationship, back to the days before the stock market times when I was in stress. I was so very thankful for that. On the 5<sup>th</sup>, Jonathan and I went popcorn-selling for the Scouts. He was recovered.

Marilyn and I had another battle, this time concerning Jonathan. I cursed Marilyn for what she brought on him, wantonly so. I was certainly at the place where I would rather have seen her dead than as she was. She mocked, condemned, and despised me. Her period multiplied her wicked state in horrible contradiction, confusion, and evil. There was no talking or reasoning with her.

#### Particle - **The Twelfth Eviction for the Faith**

Mike Lemon called, declaring that if we were to enter his church again, he would have us evicted, by the police, if necessary. He lost it, calling me a liar, deceived, arrogant, devious, a troublemaker. He also said that people in his congregation (Darlene Aldous, I presume) had criticisms of Marilyn's state and Jonathan's behavior with their children.

Paul was with me, and Mike was on the speaker phone. I had things to say to Mike, but he hung up on us. I told him he was a child of darkness.

Three days after Mike called, he called again and left a message. He was backtracking, sheepish about his conduct, but he didn't apologize.

### **Particle - True and Counterfeit Love**

Early on the morning of November 7<sup>th</sup>, I received that, as Christ died for sinners while we were in rebellion and at enmity with Him, so we are to love the loathsome and the unlovely, those we hate. This sounds contradictory or convoluted, but herein is the definition of true love and exposure of the false love again.

While true love is an act of the will, obedience to God, doing right, the false love is the harlot's version, one of feelings, emotions, affection, romance, pleasing to the flesh, adulterated, counterfeit, the Satanic version - that which men savor.

This counterfeit love is the very love Marilyn experienced with Sean and which he pretended and assumed to have, and likely had, in measure for her. In him dwelt the spirit of Satan, as Trevor prophesied.

And should this be any marvel? If God is love, will not the usurper, the accuser of the brethren, the arch enemy of God, the antiChrist, not manifest counterfeit fleshly love? No doubt he shall. And we all have had to learn and discern the difference, though the two outwardly appear alike in word, profession, faith, works, and even gifts. Yes, we have learned important lessons and have come to a maturity, having our senses exercised to discern between good and evil.

### **Particle - Problems Continue against Expectations**

Because of what the Lord had done with us and how He was clearing the air to a great extent, I had expected only good things to happen now. However, it wasn't so. Jonathan had his concussion. Then the water system broke down. Trevor called to ask if we could bring in a plumber on the Sabbath, seeing we needed water. I consented. The next day a \$350 ram mysteriously died. Had I offended on the Sabbath? Likely. We could have brought in another plumber on a different day and paid him, but no, mammon was more important.

Trevor was secretly phoning Alena, an unbelieving past girlfriend in Toronto. Besides all these things, Marilyn and I were having our battles, Kerri was calling with her

struggles, and Mike Lemon and Yvon Goulet were accusing and criticizing us. It wasn't a peaceful existence by any means.

## Page 5

### Particle - A November 10, 11-Year Anniversary Event

I ran into Clarence Arnoldussen in town on November 9<sup>th</sup> while getting repairs done on our van. It was the day before the 11<sup>th</sup> anniversary of November 10, 1989, the day that Clarence led the onslaught against us at the Moon River fire hall. The chances of running into him were super slim. I hadn't encountered him or any of his family in many years, and the date of the encounter makes it that much more unusual, the day before the beginning of the 12<sup>th</sup> year since that event.

It was as though the Lord was saying, *"That event is related to what I have given you."* (I see this in hindsight - I wasn't aware of the date and its significance at that time.) I was at peace; there was no negativity in me towards him at all. I think he saw that; he seemed to be studying me and observing something he may not have understood.

### Particle - Jonathan's Eczema Returns

With the shock of the concussion, presumably, Jonathan's eczema surfaced once again, this time with a vengeance. Not only was it on his face now, it broke out all over his chest and partially on his abdomen.

On the evening of November 10<sup>th</sup>, Paul and I prayed for him and received healing for him; how it would come, we didn't know. After this prayer, we found Jonathan worse than ever, very itchy, scratching and stressed. So often it is that, after a Word from the Lord or assurance of answered prayer, the circumstances grow worse, even as it got worse for the Israelites in Egypt when Moses and Aaron arrived. How would the answer come for Jonathan?

This day of **November 10<sup>th</sup>** is **40 months** from the day of my consecration on **July 10, 1997**.

### Particle - Struggles with Kerri

Kerri called on Friday and on the Sabbath, troubled as usual. Hers was a perplexing situation; she simply didn't seem to believe, unwilling to accept that the Lord was taking Paul for His own. Marilyn thought I wasn't being honest with Kerri. I felt that

way, too, and perhaps I should simply have said, “Kerri, go where you belong; don’t try to be something you’re not; get on with your life; you and Paul aren’t meant for one another and never were.”

### Particle - **Thoughts of Internet Publishing**

For the past few weeks, Paul and I had been reviewing and editing papers I wrote in the past and discussed publishing them on a website.

### Particle - **That Taken Replaced with Greater and Better**

The Lord was impressing upon me that when He removes something from me, as He had our business and customers, He intends to replace it with something better. I’ve recognized the principle’s nature and presence in the past. It’s the peanut being replaced with a million dollars, though the peanut seems so valuable when first taken.

### Particle - **A Realization of the Man Walking with the Lord**

It was in 2000, I believe, after the victory against the enemy at the farm, that I came to realize something I had seen, yet not recognized, in the countenance of the man who was walking with the Lord in the dream I had in 1972. While I saw that he had great reverence and was thoroughly worshipful of the Lord, I hadn’t recognized a key feature of his spiritual state, that being... *thankfulness*! He was so very thankful.

It took a new dimension in my life, one of thankfulness to the Lord, to recognize the thankfulness in that man. Who was that man walking with the Lord in His Coming? The Lord had revealed in 1984 who he was. Now I was realizing more about him.

### Particle - **A Chain Link Day for Jonathan**

November 14<sup>th</sup> turned out to be quite a day for Jonathan. Sean had left his Apple computer for him, which broke down. Taking it to Computer Trends, we were told it wasn’t worth repairing. Next door to them was the Vitamin Centre, where we dropped in and met a salesclerk in her early 60’s, Lavelda Krisko.

Lavelda was wearing a certain symbol on a neck chain. By watching one of Evan’s tapes only a few days before, I learned it was a symbol valued in witchcraft. It was a piece of jewelry by Sarah Coventry (coven) called the Italian Horn, known to signify that one trusts Satan for finances. I asked her if she knew what she was wearing. She didn’t, so I told her. She immediately removed it and asked if we were Christian. She told us she was attending Good News Center on 13<sup>th</sup> St. North, having just recently believed.

Her two sisters gave the jewelry to her son as a gift. However, it was obviously designed for women; he never wore it, so she did. "But," she asks, "why would they give it to him?" I speculated the answer was that they either they didn't know what they were doing or purposed it for him in witchcraft, perhaps as a good luck charm.

Within minutes, in walked friends of Lois', Marj Tennant and her husband, Wally Jaeck. Lavelda heard them talking about Jonathan's accident and concussion. She immediately recommended Mary Leah Holtman at Bear Paw Massage for craniosacral therapy. Lavelda's son Scott had been in great pain from a traumatic truck accident, which severely crippled him. He was abused for a year by ignorant conventional medical practitioners. Finally, she took him to Mary Leah, who treated him very successfully, and his pain disappeared.

I wondered if Scott suffered his accident before or after he received the diabolical gift of jewelry from his aunts?

During the moments we were talking, Jonathan's tooth spacer came loose, so we called our dentist, Dr. Rice, who immediately made an opening for him. We drove there, Dr. Rice fixed the problem, and on our way back, we dropped in on Mary Leah, got a consultation then and there, and obtained a treatment appointment for the afternoon. As Mary Leah worked on him, readjusting his energy flows, he went into chills.

On this day, we had already taken Jonathan to Harper's Chiropractic in Coaldale for an adjustment and to Nicole Gauthier, a homeopathic doctor, who promised to effectively deal with his eczema breakout and the adverse effects of his MRI scan. The Lord was moving swiftly and decisively for our sakes.

### Particle - **Battles, Battles, Battles with Marilyn**

Nothing but fight, fight, fight with Marilyn. It was so grueling, day in, day out, and Jonathan continued to suffer. She determined her viewpoint, her way, and couldn't see otherwise. She disagreed with what we would do, see, think, feel, say, and are. I didn't see any way out of a divorce. Otherwise, we were all kept in a perpetual hell. Right or wrong, at least with divorce we could get on with our lives. And if I failed in loving my wife, laying down my life for and redeeming her, then I have failed. So let's get on with my punishment. I guessed that was what **was** happening. I began to curse all women and all men who choose to be connected with women, like Paul and Kerri.

### Particle - **Marilyn Takes Pleasure in My Misery**

A journal entry:

I had a horribly depressing day today, probably because I failed to give Marilyn any help or comfort, maybe not; I don't know. But it was an atmosphere of dark grey, cold, purposelessness, uselessness, defeat, a realization that all my

life has been one of misery and sorrow, of wishful thinking, turmoil, hoping against hope, one of ever trying to thank and be thankful, to do right but always doing evil sooner or later, always wrong, hated, shunned, scorned, ostracized, and if ever received, only because I should become like those who receive me for their own selfish sake.

When Marilyn saw me in defeat and misery, as she did today when I said to her, “All is shit; I’m shit; all I’ve done is shit; there is a carrot dangling constantly, and everything always, sooner or later, comes to naught,” her countenance lightened - she was better. When I said to the enemy and to her, as though they were one, “Enemy, you have won,” she brightened and was feeling better. How curious a thing this is! Vindication? Spirit of vengeance? Demons? Misery loves company? Does she think my death at long last approaches? Who knows? And *she won’t say*.

### Particle - His Victory Ours, Too

Just about a half hour after I said to Marilyn, “You’ve won,” the Lord made known to me that His victory was accomplished; it was a fact, a reality. I then thought, “Yes, for the Lord, but not for me. I’m a loser, a failure, a glutton, an unrepentant worrywart and sinner in all my ways.”

Then God made known to me that He has no victory without us (me). His commitment to those who are His is total; He is inextricably bound with us, His victory ours. Now if He has the victory, and according to the Scriptures, He does, then we have it, too. It’s a done deal. And if we don’t believe (if we doubt), still He’s faithful, He can’t deny Himself, the Scripture says.

**“Be of good cheer,”** He said to the disciples, **“for I have overcome the world. For this cause was the Son of God manifested, that He might destroy the works of the Devil.”**

No, Satan has not won; the Son of God has, and if He has, so have I, no matter what I may think, feel, say, or do. The victory is sure.

### Particle - Troubling, Doubts, and Fears

I had two tough nights, doubting everything. One night, I seriously doubted the letter to Taber New Life Church. Was I lacking mercy, being judgmental and critical? With my wife, had I been lacking understanding, wisdom, patience, mercy, and forgiveness?

Where did my thanksgiving and praise to the Lord leave me? Had my sin been over-indulgence in food or judgmentalism, resuming with the SDAs? (“Resuming” over



“starting,” I said, because it seemed my Christian life had been one of constantly judging.)

Why was I having a rough time? I saw nothing happening. People came, showed little interest, if any, and went their way. Everything coming soon went to the wind, against our hopes. Marilyn continued in her ways, Jonathan had health problems, Paul set his heart on Kerri (or Kerri enticed him - I saw her as a seductress - perhaps it was prejudice on my part, I don't know), Trevor kept lying and faltering, I didn't feel satisfied with Mark somehow, people hated us (me), etc. *“Put away doubts and fears,”* Lois received. I supposed that such was my problem and that I had to heed.

Why couldn't we just be satisfied with the present, with the Lord, here and now, not looking for people or events? Yet, could we be satisfied with having something only for ourselves? If not, why was it we failed to give to, and to include, others? I kept thinking that I fast to *“smite with the fist”* and I *“put forth the finger”* (Isaiah 58). Could I not have simply, patiently borne with those recent peoples (SDAs and Taber New Life) non-offensively, humbly, “living and letting live”?

#### Particle - **We Do What We Are**

Troubled about ideals I thought I should be living up to, the thought came to me: *“Did Jesus become what He was by what He did, or did He do what He did because of Who He was?”* That settled it. We are what we are, God's workmanship and not our own. If Pharaoh, Cyrus, Jacob, Esau, John the Baptist, Nebuchadnezzar, Mary, Mary Magdalene, Peter, and Timothy can be themselves, so can I; as God purposed them as they were, so with me.

#### Particle - **To Great Falls with Paul**

It was Paul's will to go to Great Falls, so together we went on November 16<sup>th</sup>. As we arrived at Kerri's bakeshop, Lois called to tell me I had nothing to worry about. She said she needed to give me that message before continuing with her daily chores.

I talked to Kerri for several hours. She was stubborn, combative, selfish, unreasonable, unbelieving, provoking me to anger, and provoking Paul even more. As I was speaking to one of her clients, Mike Nealis, about his spiritual position, Kerri was reasoning in his favor. She now fully questioned all that I said, seeing issues from a carnal standpoint entirely. All her conversation was of the flesh. We sat up until midnight with her. She was crying, protesting, arguing, and refusing to be counseled or comforted by way of faith. I expected her to fade away indeed, as prophesied.

She had insisted on a course of action from present circumstance and even insisted that Paul take such action.



“Shall we sin when the Lord has commanded us to wait in spite of our lack of understanding? If you wish to sin, do it yourself,” I said. “If you wish to take some course of action, you’re free to do so - no control here” (she had accused me of controlling). Paul also gave her permission to file for divorce if she so chose. He also said that if she badgered him anymore, he would file.

I called Marilyn, who was distressed reading these and other things in my journal. These women had lost their control over us and were not at all happy about it.

### Particle - **Peterson’s***The Message*

At a bookstore in Great Falls, I picked up and began to read Eugene Peterson’s paraphrase, *The Message: The Old Testament Prophets*. I was elated. It wasn’t a translation, like the King James and others, but it was refreshing to hear someone else speak like I was speaking or wanting to be free to speak. The language was contemporary, bold, and not politically correct.

Peterson’s intent, it seemed, was to get away from the flowery, poetic old English, which seemed to cast a spell of religious unreality on the reader. He was trying to tell it like it is and to portray the prophets speaking as real people and not as religious do-gooders or spiritual prigs. It reminded me of me! “So I’m not the only one who thinks to talk this way concerning the things of the Lord!” I thought. I bought it.

**A word of caution:** There are several of his interpretations of the Scriptures with which I absolutely disagree. I wouldn’t recommend Peterson altogether as a study Bible for sound doctrine, though much of what he expresses is right on and delivers the same essence of the message delivered by the prophets and apostles of God. His is not the Bible; I repeat, it is not the Bible - it is his interpretation of it, and that fact can have significant ramifications or consequences for the unlearned.

### Particle - **A Word from Chewy**

We met and talked with Chewy from Austin, Texas in the bakeshop, a man perhaps in his late 50’s, early 60’s. He had a Word for me: *“You need to come to the place where, when you speak what you believe and others reject it, it won’t matter – you don’t look back.”* (I had expressed concern about another fellow in the shop, Lannie, to whom I had spoken, being offended by things I had said.) I concluded Chewy’s advice to be from the Lord. For all I know, he was an angel unawares.

### Particle - **My Need for Rebuke**

Jonathan’s eczema was getting not only worse, but gross. As I went on and on about it, Marilyn could see that my complaining and stewing was bothering Jonathan. She

tried to talk to me and expressed concern to Nicole, who tactfully approached the matter with me, pointing out that the stress I was causing for Jonathan would only worsen his condition. I admitted my wrong to her, shamefully, given what the Lord had done for me.

### **Particle - Nicole Gauthier Assures Jonathan's Outcome and Prevails**

When we took Jonathan to Nicole to deal with the eczema, she told us what she was going to administer to him of homeopathic remedy, predicted that it was going to get worse, that we were to not panic and succumb to antibiotic treatment, but to trust her. She said that while antibiotics would only drive the condition under to reappear another day, a homeopathic remedy would deal with the cause and solve the problem for good.

She even predicted the day and hour of the condition peaking and then turning to disappear. By the time that day had come, I was so close to going for conventional medical treatment, as we had when Jonathan was treated by Dr. Morgan for the eczema on his face before he was a year old. After all, had not the Lord given Marilyn avision of his face being treated with a cream (which turned out to be a steroid) and clearing, which is what happened? If God sanctioned conventional medical treatment before, why wouldn't He do it again?

But this time, I gritted my teeth as I saw the ugly condition of Jonathan's body and trusted that Nicole knew what she was doing. Her confidence assured me. Sure enough, she was accurate in her predictions, and Jonathan's body cleared.

I need to have the confidence in speaking the Word of the Lord as had Nicole in administering her remedies. Her confidence won the day for us. Shall my confidence win the day for others to receive and believe His Word?

### **Particle - Mary Leah's Office, Lifestyle, and Beliefs**

Mary Leah told us the approximate number of craniosacral treatments Jonathan might need, what sort of symptoms to expect, and that she needed to see certain results to know her treatment was successful.

From what I saw in Mary Leah's office, she appeared to be into nature worship, the "Mother Earth" sort of thing, perhaps Wicca. Enquiring of the Lord if we were exposing Jonathan to unhealthy spiritual influences, I was assured that Mary Leah's service was a natural healing technique and not powered by spiritual darkness. He reminded me that the only way we could expose ourselves to powers of spiritual darkness was if we willingly dabbled in forbidden things or disobeyed Him.

I had also heard from more than one source that Mary Leah was a lesbian, though I can't say I know that for myself. I thought, "Would that be a problem?" but the Lord

plainly led us there. Mary Leah was great to work with - cooperative, considerate, and most importantly, effective. She knew her stuff.

This experience taught me that though people may be doing things that don't agree with our beliefs, it doesn't mean that God has condemned them or that we should have nothing to do with them. I'd gladly recommend her to anyone in need.

#### Particle - **Letter from Ronald McKenzie**

Ronald McKenzie, pastor of Garden City Presbyterian Church in Missoula, replied to my letter and my request to pass on our letter to the Kendalls. In scholarly, condescending manner, he disagreed with my message to the Kendalls, not believing in "extraBiblical revelation," and said he wanted no more to do with us. See if I'm accurate in my assessment:

*Garden City Presbyterian Church*

*2345 S 7<sup>th</sup> W.*

*Missoula MT 59801*

Greetings,

I believe that your communique to the Kendalls, which reached me through Donn, was honorably returned to you through Donn. Paul Cohen retrieved it, then communicated with Pat Kendall by telephone, and subsequently mailed it to Dan Kendall by mail. Your mission was accomplished with or without me.

As to your speculation as to what may or may not have been said to the Kendalls pertaining to Josh's manner of death, it not *[sic]* my practice to arrogate myself between God and man in order to comment about a person's entrance into or disbarment from the presence of God. This is the work of the Lord of the Church and His angels. Rather, it is my duty to comfort them with the promise that God, before whom none of us would stand should He mark iniquity, nevertheless redeems His people from all their iniquities (Psalm 130); and this He does through His beloved Son, made sin for us that we might be made the righteousness of God; whose blood cleanses us from all unrighteousness (1 John 1:9). It is after all His work that counts in the end and not ours; His intercession and not our own. Our hope is in Christ and not in ourselves. Josh's death emphasizes his own and our own need for that work. The Kendalls and all their family have expressed their comfort in the gospel repeatedly.

As to your other speculations, I will risk your displeasure and charges of weakness in order not to become distracted from the work my Lord has given me with this little flock; this ministry to which conscience demands that I devote my complete energy. This letter therefore will conclude my dialogue with you. I will not respond further.

Sincerely,

*[signed]* Ronald J. McKenzie

Cc: Donn Walmsley

### **Particle - Amity Offended**

Kerri had a young girl named Amity working for her. She wore facial piercings, chose rock for the bakeshop music, and was Buddhist, I believe. I had a talk with her, sharing that Jesus Christ was the answer. She didn't want to hear it, but I said it anyway. She quit, citing religious harassment in the work place. I think she was contemplating suing, except that she knew she might not get anywhere, seeing that I wasn't her employer or fellow worker.

### **Particle - Kerri's Bakeshop Business**

Kerri had boasted that it was in her family's blood to make gobs of money and that when she got her business going, she would send me all the money I wanted. She planned to develop her bakeshop as a local, friendly meeting place, hence the name "Neighbors," and franchise it. But what I saw there was disaster. She had no business knowledge or acumen. Her confidence was in an airy-fairy kind of knack she believed just couldn't fail to attract customers, success, and piles of money.

I told Paul to examine her business and help her with a reality check. As someone who thought God was blessing her, she was in debt to unbelievers and not able to make payments. Her expenses were outstripping her revenues daily, and it seemed she either had no idea or didn't care to know, hiding her head in the dough, wishing it was the green variety.

### **Particle - Lois Rebukes Marilyn**

When I got back to Canada, we had a visit at the farm, and Lois openly addressed Marilyn on her attitude and manner of speech toward me. Everyone agreed. She pointed out that it was carrying out to Jonathan, causing him to act the same way towards me. As well, she told Marilyn her salvation would be found in submitting to the one the Lord placed in her life as her head, namely her husband, which, whether

she liked it or not, was me and nobody else. Acknowledging me, she would be acknowledging the Lord.

### **Particle - Marilyn a Personal Allegory of God's People**

God took on a people for His wife. Soon they turned from Him to other gods, which were not truly gods or rivals. Nevertheless, it grieved Him. Constantly, frequently, and passionately, He would plead with them by His prophets, but sooner or later they would rebel and forsake Him. So they would live in misery with their idolatries and witchcrafts. In due time, He laid down His Son's life for them and made a new "marriage" or covenant. The day would come when He would renew them, not only individually, but also corporately. They would become known as His Body, the Church.

God gave me Marilyn and turned her bitterly against me. I had to experience His experience - His trouble and pain with a spouse. After all, He was granting me to identify with Him personally in His glory. It didn't occur to me there was a price to pay for that high privilege. I had to identify with Him in His sufferings as well - it's all or nothing.

There are always two sides to the coin; there's always a price to pay for anything worth having. While our marriage was an enormous grief to me, I was thankful the price didn't outweigh the glory and the reward, the unspeakable honor granted me of being personally identified with Jesus Christ here on earth.

### **Particle - Love Necessitates Including All**

A predominant doctrine in the nominal Christian world is that a chosen few will be redeemed while the majority will be lost to eternal torment. But knowing God's love, and having it in me, I know there's no rest for the Lover until all those He loves are fully redeemed.

Almost incredibly, the majority of nominal Christendom supposes that somehow a fortunate self-righteous few will be able to have rapturous fellowship with God for all eternity, while simultaneously, billions of people made in God's image, people whom He loved and for whom He gave His only begotten Son, will forever shriek in torment and unimaginable pain.

This is diabolical nonsense of the first order, entirely unBiblical, easily proven so by the entire Bible. Love demands total victory and will not rest until it is accomplished. Total victory means reconciliation of, and with, all things.

### **Particle - Fish or Cut Bait, Paul**

On November 24, 2000, I called Paul and told him he needed to make an altogether clean break from Kerri; it was either God or her, me or her, life or marriage. In essence, she was demanding that very choice of him, that he choose her at the

expense of all else. I told him he couldn't go on living what he wished rather than what is and what God wills.

God required his sanctification and would settle for nothing less. It is the final stage in the process of salvation, the third and final step. Sanctification comes by the fires with which every man must be salted. The issue for all is to be set apart for the Lord.

On the morning of November 30<sup>th</sup>, on Marilyn and my 26<sup>th</sup> anniversary of conjugal hell, Paul and Kerri called, with peace and satisfaction, saying they were filing for divorce. Paul was quite happy about it in the Lord. Kerri was happy, too, though not in the Lord. The divorce was finalized on December 6<sup>th</sup>.

### **Particle - Dream: Addressing Darrell Beaudoin**

In the night of November 23-24<sup>th</sup>, I had a dream of the SDA minister, Darrell Beaudoin, wherein I spoke to him saying, "This is not a condemning statement but only a statement of fact: 'Your works are of the flesh, all to be burned, and not only unacceptable to the Lord, but provoking Him to anger. Lise is twice the child of Hell you are, and she is your fruit.'"

### **Particle - Marilyn Writhing and Raging**

On the night of the 26<sup>th</sup>, Marilyn had pain in her abdomen, crying that she wasn't with me/us, decrying our conversations and attitudes toward Sean and our lack of appreciation for his person and contributions to us and the farm. She begged that I shut up and let her talk, so I did. She calmed down.

On the 29<sup>th</sup>, the day turned ugly. She was a desperate devil! I couldn't believe I married such a horrible creature! She even physically attacked me. Jonathan was crying, witnessing it all. He brought me a Bible and asked me to read about Solomon's judgment with the two harlots. I asked him why he thought of that story. He said he had the silly thought that Marilyn and I would divide him in two. I felt that somehow I must let the evil one have her way to spare him, but I didn't have it in me not to be angry with or not to hate her. I couldn't hide it any longer.

### **Particle - Regret of Marriage**

In the night, I realized I was very sorry I had married Marilyn. I was also very sorry I didn't let Sean take her off my hands. I could be likened to the prisoner who was given release after 20 years in jail and preferred to remain there, having become acquainted with what was once torment, fearing to be free. She had been the supreme bitch in my life (Ecclesiastes 7:26), and this day marked 26 years of plain, unadulterated Hell. What a bitch! I hated her, especially for what she was doing to Jonathan.

Yet I saw that my greatest curses had been my greatest blessings. This marriage, having been my greatest curse that I know of, should then turn to be the greatest blessing I've ever had, next to salvation itself.

On November 30<sup>th</sup>, I confessed to all today, even to Jonathan, that I hated her. What a thing to say to him of his mother! But it was true, and it was out in all colors.

I also gave Marilyn Man of Sin Three, particularly the part about her laying cockatrices' eggs (namely Sean). I wanted her to know the depth of her sin, realizing that even I, who spoke those words, didn't receive or appreciate or believe them as I ought. In rage, she tore up the writing, but later said she felt bad about it.

On December 1<sup>st</sup>, I recognized that Marilyn was in utter self-pity and bitterness, that her nature and stance were what divided her from God and me. I told her that her self-pity was no different from hatred. "It is all self-love," I said.

### **Particle - Vision: Elizabeth, a Bird on a Fence**

Somewhere around December 1, 2000, I had a vision of Archie's daughter Elizabeth, naked, as a dirty bird, perched on a post rail fence. Her parents and siblings were standing, dressed, along the fence, and all were looking in the same direction. They were looking at us, and Elizabeth was influencing them in evil ways toward us. She was taking pleasure in my torment of what I had done to them, mocking and scorning. Archie, his wife, and his boys were standing to her left along the fence, indulging her, almost mesmerized by her power and influence, agreeing with her.

I didn't understand, because I heard that she had wanted to invite us to her wedding, but Archie said that if we attended, he would not. Nevertheless, I don't make up visions. They come. Let God be true and every man a liar.

### **Particle - Hugh Crawford**

Rancher, entrepreneur, philosopher, divorcé, and our supplier of some Galloway cattle, Hugh Crawford came for supper. We discussed spiritual matters. He had a Christadelphian background and particular antipathy toward Mormons, being aware of their more secretive, less popular, and anti-Biblical doctrines. He mentioned how the Bible was a substantially-verifiable record, whereas the Book of Mormon was entirely without confirmation, a book of fabrication.

The problem was that Hugh wished to keep the conversation strictly on a head rather than on a heart level. We had to leave it with his polite and firm request to do so. But I was inclined to try harder with him than with many. We would find out why.

### **Particle - Gregoires Offered and Offer Help**



We visited with Pascal and Ingrid again, discussing marital relationships, particularly the revelation of the “original sin” and what was needed. It was from this revelation that [The Vashti-Esther Transmutation](#) paper was written. While they professed to believe in consuming organic food and supporting organic production, they were shopping at Save-On because some things were less expensive. Because they were pressured by lack of finances, I offered to sell to them at a discount or even provide for them free of charge, if necessary.

Ingrid expressed appreciation for our gesture and proposed to translate my writings into French, which offer I accepted. The thought hadn’t occurred to me, but I thought, “Why not?”

### **Particle - Lois’ Vision: Gentle Body Massage**

We all had been taking chiropractic treatments for some time. But the aches and pains would return; vertebrae, joints, and ribs would go out, and we were continually getting readjusted. I said, “How can this be? Do we need a pocket chiropractor? Does God not have something better for us?” I had been asking the Lord about this, and so had Lois been praying. We were spending thousands of dollars in chiropractic care and seemed to be locked into a lifelong regimen of treatment - not good.

Then in December, Lois had a vision wherein she saw her body moving gently in a figure-eight motion. She had no idea what the vision was all about; she did know it applied not only to her but to others, as well. Within days, Peter Nickel, the man who [introduced us](#) to Grander Living Water technology, came by with a massaging contraption he left for us to try. He said it was the next best thing to Grander, which we had learned was very good.

### **Particle - The Chi Machine**

Looking at the machine sitting on the floor, I thought, “What’s this? How can it do what Peter suggests?” I wasn’t impressed. How little did we know what the Chi Machine would do for us and where it would take us! Lois started using it and just when I thought we would give it back to Peter, she said, “I really like what it does for me.” So we all tried it and, yes, we all liked it.

Lois soon realized this was what her vision was all about. The waving motion of her body was what the Chi Machine was doing. The Lord had answered our prayers.

The company, Hsin Ten Enterprises, was giving one free if we bought five at once. We bought them and became distributors, because we also suspected others would love it, too. Besides, selling a few would also pay for ours.

To use it, you lie down on your back on a carpeted floor, rest your ankles in a cradle, do some deep breathing, relax, and turn the timer on for as long as needed or

desired. The side-to-side movement of the ankle cradle moves the body in a gentle, figure-eight motion. You lay down, relax, and enjoy! [\[LINK\]](#)

Within a year, between seven of us, we saved enough money from chiropractic bills alone to pay for two or three Chi Machines; we felt a lot better, and we didn't have to make the trips for appointments. And the Chi Machine took our little health world by storm.

## Particle - **Two Silver Trumpets**

In Numbers 10 are mentioned two silver trumpets, which I believe represent the two witnesses. Silver, I am told, signifies salvation. The trumpets were made of one whole piece of silver, which represents a wholeness with God.

What are the trumpets for? To sound alarm, lead, gather and assemble, announce the Feasts of the Lord, and give notice for relocating. At times, only one trumpet was to sound, to gather the princes, the heads of Israel. This would also be significant for us in future.

The Feast of Trumpets was a special Sabbath day designated for the blowing of trumpets to announce the Feast of Tabernacles, which represents the coming of the Lord. It is also known as Rosh Hashanah or "Head of the Year."

## Particle - **Jonathan, the Sabbath, and Worldly Pleasures**

What does a parent do with an only child on the Sabbath, especially when there are no other children for him to meet his social and emotional needs? Should or can one deny that child the various opportunities of getting together with playmates, when such occasions are already limited because he's homeschooled?

Jonathan was a member of Cub Scouts and they held some of their activities on the Sabbath. Being legalistic about the Sabbath and not wanting to offend, I decided better he should cry now over the small than cry later over the greater. My rationale was that keeping God's Law was more important than Jonathan's fleshly satisfaction.

I also prohibited Jonathan from accepting birthday party invitations, attending Christmas events, and going Halloweening (which he wanted most, it seems). After hearing reports of the high and likely incidence of injuries on trampolines, I kept him from using them at the neighbors, as well, two or more of which had them for their children. It wasn't easy denying him these things, and that's probably because I wasn't entirely convinced I should do so.

## Particle - **Neck Injury Complications Return**

For much of my life, I suffered migraines, nausea, fear, and anxiety because of my [neck pains](#). Having chiropractic care gradually alleviated many of those

discomforts. Suddenly, I had another severe attack of those symptoms, so I went to Harper's in Coaldale for an adjustment, which turned out to be major. I was greatly relieved. It was a good reminder of what I had constantly suffered for many years, resulting in trouble and tribulation for Marilyn and others because of my resultant miserable moods, and also a reminder of how much my condition had improved.

### Particle - **Continuing Trouble with Trevor**

Trevor was persistently stubborn, arrogant, lazy, childish, disrespectful, unapologetic, proud, stupid, half-hearted, and grudging. He was highly irresponsible. For one example of so many, he didn't monitor the root cellar in cold weather. As a result, \$1,000-worth of beautiful onions froze. I was so angry. The man (using a loose term here) was incorrigibly childish and selfish.

Marilyn warned me that anything I said or did in result could provoke him to quit and walk off. I thought, "Sell the farm! Who needs this? He can go!" Mark and Lois stood with me in my perspective on Trevor, but nobody felt free or wanted to sell the farm. It seemed we were there for the long haul, in spite of everything and everybody.

### Particle - **Excess Produce and Food Charities**

I was constantly struggling about what to do with our excess produce. I could have supplied Lethbridge Soup Kitchen, Streets Alive, or the three local food banks, but should we do that? As I have recorded, those going to Lethbridge Soup Kitchen didn't want to work, though some were able to work and work was available and offered them. Why, then, should we labor to give to those who expected it for nothing? **"If any man will not work, let him not eat."**

I found out that Streets Alive wasn't using or cooling our produce and thus throwing it out because spoiled. I also found out that people gathering goods at the food banks were hoarding and letting food spoil. I thought, "No, there must be a better way. I will wait and see where God directs us. Perhaps He's directing others, but not us." We gave to YWCA Harbor House and Southern Alcare Manor, but felt we would have more appropriate and satisfying occasions to give in future.

### Particle - **Waco: The Rules of Engagement**

We watched CBC's *Fifth Estate* documentary, *Waco: The Rules of Engagement*. It was horrible, but I saw that both parties were in evil. God's judgment was falling on the David Koresh ("Cyrus") group and, in due time, would fall on those who so ruthlessly murdered them. Cursed were they who were destroyed, but cursed also were those who were brutal, vulgar, heartless, and amoral, both rulers and ruled.

May manifold more come on the US government of what they did to the Koresh people without mercy and even with pleasure and pride. Let such who rejoice in murder and

brutality eat of their own fruits and ways to the full, not only those who had opportunity to express their natures in the Waco event, but those who would do so if they had opportunity. Let God speedily judge wicked-doers in America, in North America; may He exalt the humble and abase the cruel and the arrogant; may He do so speedily.

#### Particle - **Ninth Letter to Archie**

Did I want to get reconciled with Archie and his family? Most certainly! Was I sorry for the way I was with them in many respects? Indeed, I was! As I composed yet a ninth letter to him, I suspected it would go nowhere, knowing they were quite offended and bitter. I wondered what I should do for him financially or in any other way. I was prepared to give him anything the Lord willed.

Paul and I prayed about it. Suddenly, an anger welled up in me. Enough is enough! The enemy was coming through him and attacking me. No more! I knew that it wouldn't matter what I gave him, he would never be pacified. Days later, on December 21<sup>st</sup>, I sent the letter.

#### Particle - **The Process of Bitterness**

Five years before, my wife left me. Four years before, I expressed affection for her repeatedly, wrote out a will to leave to her (wording it with passion and respect), believing the Lord was taking me. In the days, weeks, and months to come, I was pushed away and rejected. In the years to come, I was despised, hated, and snarled at, until there was nothing but war in our home.

Now, ever since I expelled the object of her affections, she lived in a shell, "having nothing to get up for in the morning," as she put it. She was not only bitter, she was dead. If she rejoiced, it was in some worldly matter or in seeing me hurt or troubled, but never in the Lord.

#### Particle - **Too Intense for Alecia Warren**

Alecia Warren came shopping at Harvest Haven. I had delivered some groceries to her home once. Seeing she was openly religious, I pursued conversation with her. I gave her some of my writings to read, one of those being The Sabbath; she said she kept the Sabbath, yet didn't keep it. So which was it - 12 hours yes and 12 hours no? Alternating weeks? When feelings called for it? She judged me as being so intense. Many have said so, particularly women. I don't know exactly what they mean, but I agree with them.

I said to Marilyn that Alecia has dominated all people and won every battle, and eventually she and I would tangle, but this time she would lose, for her sake. I said that while she appeared perfectly confident, self-assured, strong, and in control, she appeared so because she was so insecure, having low self-esteem.

She needed us to receive, accept, and encourage her, and at the same time, to speak the truth to her boldly, without condemnation. She had never known discipline or the security of it. She didn't know God's order or authority and had to survive on her own. Now she must be granted the opportunity to enter into a security of God's people, of His making and order.

Lois said the same thing of her that I experienced - that in Alecia's boldness, she hid a part of herself. I also noticed that Alecia only talked of herself. She didn't have the confidence, despite her show, to think that others might include her in their lives.

### Particle - **Dealing with Evan Yurkoski**

Evan returned to the farm and spent the night. He went on and on about conspiracies. I believe it was by our involvement with him that [Conspiracies - Who Cares?](#) was written, the theme being an effective Biblical antidote for conspiracy paranoia.

**"The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying to Him, 'Go out and depart from here, for Herod will kill you.' And He said to them, 'You go and tell that fox, Behold, today and tomorrow, I cast out demons and I complete cures, and the third day I will be finished. Yet I must walk today and tomorrow and the day following. For it cannot be that a prophet perish outside of Jerusalem'" (Luke 13:31-33 MKJV).**

Whether conspiracies are factual or fictional, it doesn't much matter.

On December 16<sup>th</sup>, Evan and I discussed the Sabbath, his tapes, his presumptuous works, his involvement with false teachers, and more. In particular, I condemned his promotion of Gordon Michael Scallion's map and prediction of the flooding of the earth, of which Evan was making copies and distributing to any and all.

We put Evan on the hot seat, but he wasn't about to admit to any wrong or make any changes. His agenda was firm. He left, saying I was condemning him personally, that he had a heavy spirit, and that God was leading him away. Poor victim. I [wrote him](#) on December 17<sup>th</sup>, still trying to reason with a proud, stubborn, and damned fool.

### Particle - **Prophecy Club Characters**

*The Prophecy Club* - is it a club? Why does it call itself a club? Are the things of God organized and categorized into "clubs"? Can one imagine Moses or Elijah starting such a group or being members of one?

Here are notes I made as I watched the people presented on Evan's tapes, which tapes he received and copied from *The Prophecy Club*:

***"Rabbi" Michael Rood***

This fellow is a scoundrel.

*Jonathan Hansen*

Loud, boastful, arrogant - an exhibitionist. He comes with all power, signs, and lying wonders. Each must judge for him or herself whether they be godly or lying wonders. I'm uncomfortable with this man, not because I feel threatened in any way, but because he deceitfully misrepresents the Lord. He calls himself "Reverend" and belongs to a formal organization called World Ministries International. His public prayer preaches; it is not a communion with God at all.

*Benjamin Baruch*

A flatterer, man-pleaser. I get the sense he has one up on Gentiles in the flesh, though they be Jews in the spirit. Unreality. He too boasts and exalts himself. He is self-righteous. I could not feel comfortable with this man in the Lord. He takes things very lightly and hears another voice. He is an "investment pro."

*Dr. Bill Deagle*

Why, oh why do I keep thinking he is pure Catholic? I don't trust his testimony. He had a picture of Jesus - partially mutilated, partially victorious. Deagle *is* Catholic - he just said so. He says he came away from the Roman Church.

I don't believe God appears or speaks to any but the converted. Deagle claims to not only have heard from God, he says he was shown future tragedy and was commissioned for the future to stop abortionist Dr. Morgentaler in Nova Scotia. Deagle claims many visitations from Gabriel. He has false interpretations of Scripture. While appearing sincere, innocent, and unassuming, he is not walking with God.

*Michael Bunker*

Michael refers to many holy books when there is only one that I know of. He, like Baruch and Hansen, speak of how unworthy they are, not because they really think so, but because it's the impressive, strategical thing to say. However, there is a sincerity with Bunker and he does produce facts.

Michael is blind to the false religious systems, the counterfeit. He's a member of the counterfeit and speaks of such as the Serb Orthodox as Christians and saints. While he can gather knowledge and facts, he is on a different plane than the saints of God, who walk by faith and not by knowledge.

### *Stan Monteith*

Stan is studied, unapologetic, confident, factual, and practical. He makes more sense and has more substance than most of the other speakers combined. How naïve of us to think that things just happen or just are - the governments, elections, wars, and systems of things! How naïve we are to think or suppose that Satan, being the prince, the god of this world, a supernaturally intelligent and powerful being, is not indeed ruling with his kind of order, strategy, and control over this world! Monteith gives the evidence. However, the truth of the sovereignty of God escapes all these men, Monteith included.

### *Doc Marquis*

Doc spoke on *America's Occult Holidays* by authority of his past involvement in the occult as an ex-Satanist. Much of what he said was true, but then he endangered life by encouraging everyone to break God's Law. He said in so many words, "By the way, did you know that we only have nine commandments to keep now, that God did away with one? Do you know which one? It's the Fourth Commandment. We're no longer required to keep it."

Why do I say he "endangered life"? It's because James says:

**"For whoever shall keep the whole Law and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all. For He Who said, 'Do not commit adultery,' also said, 'Do not murder.' But if you do not commit adultery, yet if you murder, you have become a transgressor of the Law" (James 2:10-11 MKJV).**

To break God's Law is to sin. What does sin do?

**"For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord" (Romans 6:23 MKJV).**

Doc Marquis gives good knowledge and then plunders unwary souls with a touch of death. Isn't it remarkable how one can serve up a nourishing plate of food, yet bring death in that plate by inserting a touch of poison? **"Beware of men" (Matthew 10:17).**



Lord willing, yes, they can. Consider that when Satan was given permission to devastate all that Job had, he could have sent word of what he was going to do, when, where, and how he was going to do it. Therefore, because some might prophesy or predict something that comes to pass doesn't mean God is speaking or that the vessel prophesying is a clean one. Still, God is over all, even as He presided over the trials Satan inflicted upon Job, though for Job's eventual good.

#### Particle - **A. A. Allen**

I had picked up many A. A. Allen booklets at a garage sale. I saw many contradictions. "A Man Sent of God" (one title) would be prepared of God; Allen was neither prepared nor sent. He believed in the rapture, eternal torment, Christmas, the trinity, and Sunday-keeping; he was a member of the Assemblies of God; his wife glorified him; his testimony was greatly suspect, particularly because he was seeking power. And indeed, the man was powerful, but not in the Lord Jesus Christ. His power was counterfeit.

Robert Schambach, Allen's disciple, is as phony as was Allen, and Allen as Schambach. Schambach's daughter Donna would simply follow the family tradition.

#### Particle - **Gordon Fuller Judges Us**

Les Mills talked to Gord Fuller of Earl Grey, Saskatchewan and returned his words to us. He reported that Gord said, "They are young believers with truths they aren't walking in."

"Young"? We had first met the Fullers in 1977. This was 23 years later. In 1980, we met up with Gord again in Winnipeg and by then he was claiming to have raised the dead and healed many people. This was now the year 2000. Just how long does youth linger? It seemed to me that if youth lingers so, we may well have discovered the antidote to aging. However, the appearance of what was happening to us in our spiritual chaos was understandably bizarre.

Les would listen to me as though he believed me, but then would go repeating everything to others and come back believing what they said against us and against what I was saying, just as he was doing with Gord Fuller and us. He was consistently wicked that way, though I didn't recognize it at the time.

#### Particle - **Mark Set in Charge of Harvest Haven**

On December 17<sup>th</sup>, I appointed Mark as manager of Harvest Haven. We had tried Archie, Marilyn, me, Paul, Lois, Sean, and even Trevor, and nothing had worked. It was all chaos. Years before, in 1996, I told Archie that *one day Mark would be managing the farm*. I didn't know what I was saying; I was speaking prophetically,

and Archie didn't like to hear it. The day of Mark's appointment happened to be 140 days after [Sean left](#) on July 30th.

### Particle - **Jonathan's Prophecy of Order and Authority with Us**

On December 20<sup>th</sup>, Jonathan came to me and described what he saw as the line of authority among us and how it would change. He saw me first, then Paul, Lois, and Marilyn. He saw Mark and Trevor off to the side, with Trevor above Mark.

This is the change he saw coming, which was already in progress: Trevor would now be on the side, taking my former place as cut off from authority and influence; Mark would be set in charge of the farm, and I would be "with Mark," in that we would be involved in the primary decision-making. He saw that Mark's responsibilities would be increasing.

### Particle - **Jonathan's Craniosacral Treatments Complete**

On December 21<sup>st</sup>, Jonathan had the release Mary Leah was looking for. She showed me the signs on his head. She was pleased she had completed what she could with him. So were we.

### Particle - **The Blessing of Evil**

On the morning of December 22<sup>nd</sup>, I was receiving more revelation or realization that we needed to embrace/accept evil from God's hand in order to enter into victory. Otherwise, it is defeat and bitterness for us. There is light and darkness. Without either one, we suffer. Plants with either too much darkness *or light* will be pale and sickly and will likely die. In God's creation, we need both good and evil.

### Particle - **God Seeks Occasion to Judge**

I've come to realize that people are given opportunity to do us evil so that God might judge them. We're often finding ourselves to be the "last straw" in His dealings with many. While we all hate evil done to us, we see that God compensates those who suffer evil and requites those who perform it.

You'll recall my chagrin in an experience with [Hill's Pantry](#). The young man was not about to honor his product with us, letting us eat his stale peanuts. Years later, we dropped in to Hill's, when they were still at their old location, and though I'm not sure, it seemed like it was the same young man there, this time in a desolate, depressing atmosphere. The business wasn't at all the same and the fellow wasn't the same. He appeared much older, much heavier, much sadder (maybe it was someone else?), and it looked like Hell on earth. Whether the same man or not, God's judgment had come on them for their ways.

The day would come that we would do business again with Hill's. The original owner's wife would be gone, the son would be nowhere around (I believe it was the son with whom I had been dealing), and the original owner would be operating in a helpful, and what seemed to me to be a fair, manner. The judgment fires of God do cleanse.

### Particle - **Pascal Comes for Prayer**

On the December 23<sup>rd</sup> Sabbath, Pascal Gregoire paid us a visit, asking us to lay hands on him and pray for him that he might receive the Spirit of God. We were all in agreement that we weren't free to do so. Paul was present with us. *"First things first,"* was what we were hearing; there first needed to be a repentance worked out. Pascal wasn't happy about that and soon left. We would be surprised at the news we would receive of him in days to come, but especially at the news precisely 50 days later.

### Particle - **Confronting Gord Fuller**

For several days, it was on my mind to call Gord Fuller, which I finally did on the 24<sup>th</sup>. We talked for about two hours. Gord was confused, highly intellectual, and full of false humility, yet confidently preaching of its dangers. He celebrated Christmas, boasted of his memory, spoke of raising three people from the dead, his wife being one, who died 10 days later, another who died six months after being revived, and a third two months after being "raised from the dead." So what is the point?

The Lord gave me revelation on the power of the carnal man to imitate raising the dead. By psychological or soulish power, man is capable of astounding works independent of God. The fallen nature has the vestiges of the Spirit of God and has characteristics of His power. However, the corrupted power is weak and short-lived. I believe Jannes and Jambres were able to do miracles by that very power as they withstood Moses and Aaron before Pharaoh. I believe this is how Balaam (Numbers 22), the witch at Endor (1 Samuel 28:7), and Simon (Acts 8), as well as other sorcerers and witches were able to impress and deceive people. I understood how Gord Fuller was able to operate in the gifts of healing and miracles.

Gord had been following Kenneth Copeland closely for six years and got turned off by him at the very meeting we attended in 1980 where we had last seen Gord. Had he been open, I could have saved him some trouble; instead, he thought I was trouble and troubling others. Gord had also followed Arnold Murray of The Shepherd's Chapel out of Arkansas and had "listened to every other person out there," he said. He was so confused and no wonder, following men.

When I offered to send him a paper on Christmas, he said, "Save yourself the trouble. I basically know all there is to know, likely much more than you." I replied, "You send me mixed signals - you decry false humility and now you tell me you don't think I

have anything to say on the matter?” He backed off but clearly maintained his notion of superiority. I would deal with him.

### Particle - **Trevor Pursues another Marriage Partner**

Trevor now set his affections on yet another woman, Wilma Vanden Dool. I never could understand how he, like Paul, could simply see a skirt moving and plan to chase and marry it, come hell or high water. It was beyond me, other than I saw it as demonic influence due to unbridled lust, or a mental illness or retardation of some kind; it made little, if any, sense otherwise.

It never seemed to be a sexual thing, more like a need to be mothered or of having an intimate female companion, no matter who. It didn't even matter to them if it was a Christian or not, which, as believers, ought to be important. What a strange sickness! Was it demonic? What else?

Wilma had spent some time working on our farm and was a capable, intelligent, conscientious worker. She was also “just Wilma,” unpretentious, very casual, and apparently willing to try anything. With his retarded way of smilingly seeking attention and praise, Trevor arranged to have her over for supper at the farm. We all visited together and talked of many things, particularly the spiritual, like judgment, the reconciliation of all things, Mormonism, and New Age. She had questions, expressed thoughts, and had some knowledge of Scripture. I gave Wilma some papers, which she seemed willing to read.

Soon, Wilma would send a message to Trevor, confiding that while he was a nice guy and all, she wasn't interested - she was lesbian.

### Particle - **Editing Writings**

It was in these past months that Paul and I were reviewing and editing whatever writings I had. Little did we know it was the beginning of a correspondence ministry we would soon have. Recent papers were [The Vashti-Esther Transmutation](#) and [Deception](#). We edited several others and improved them considerably.

### Particle - **Dream:World Takeover**

On the night of December 26, 2000, I had a dream of a world takeover. I was taken captive, yet submitted to it, knowing it was futile to resist and fruitful to submit. I didn't think it to be a dream from the Lord, yet it seemed credible.

### Particle - **Our Community Appears a Lost Cause**

When I considered matters after the appearance - the farm, Marilyn, Lois, Trevor, and Mark, I saw us headed for a precipice. Marilyn cried constantly, being so bitter. Trevor continually mooned after a wife; Lois was brutish; Mark seemed unhappy; and the Bensons cumulatively didn't seem to be content with the present, but looked to the future for some kind of utopia. I continually thought, "I'd like out of here," yet we didn't sell the farm and disperse. Why not?

Paul left, taking many writings back on disk with him. Leaving Kerri in Great Falls to run her café, he moved to Helena and rented a small cabin from Tom Bump in his backyard on the hilly, expanding southern edge of the city. Tom was a Vietnam vet, herbalist, and friendly but emotionally-fragile man.

### **Particle - A Realization of My Work and Calling**

I awoke on the morning of December 29<sup>th</sup> after a troubled night of thinking of various things. I realized that Archie had been confronted in my ninth letter and the enemy in him fought it off.

I also received that I am the voice and hand of God in this world to confront and rebuke all who come or to whom I am sent.

### **Particle - Our Twelfth Sabbath**

We observed our twelfth Sabbath on the eve of the 29<sup>th</sup> and the 30<sup>th</sup>. It was very quiet and troubled. Marilyn was depressed, Trevor disillusioned, and I was troubled. We spent the Sabbath doing our thing for a great part - eating, sleeping, playing, and going for a walk, more than **"a Sabbath day's journey,"** for no good reason. I had been full of jesting and silly talk, particularly with Jonathan, but also with everyone else.

### **Particle - The Last Day of 2000**

We had no calls, nobody coming for either business or social purposes, worldly or spiritual. We had no more marketing, yet inventories of perishable stocks were high. And I was still concerned about trying to make things right with people of the past.

It occurred to me that our passage to peace, joy, and victory in the Lord for all of us is as directed herein:

**"If My people, who are called by My Name, shall humble themselves and pray, and seek My face, and turn from their wicked ways, then I will hear from Heaven and will forgive their sin and will heal their land" (2 Chronicles 7:14 MKJV).**

Lord, I ask deliverance for us all. If we will not be delivered, let's get it over with now. Father, to what purpose should we be scattered to the wind?

We talked and I prayed today for deliverance for all of us. I wrote yet another letter (the tenth) to Archie. After our prayer, we began to arrange some marketing materials, and I set Mark in charge of the farm. We purposed a theme to be "A Cut Above," indicating that we would be more than certified organic, not satisfied with the present standards required. Mark was enthusiastic and had ideas.

I also sent Paul the [February 1998](#) and [2000 prophecies](#). He said that the [Man of Sin](#) letters took on new meaning now. Notwithstanding trials, tough challenges, losses, and disappointments, this past year had been one of victories heretofore not tasted. Lord, thank You for 2000.

### Particle - A Summary of 2000

Before 1993 was out, we were plunged into Hell. I was taken into the fires to purge me of the worship of mammon. We entered the [stock market](#), mutuals in particular, where is not meant for any true believer to go. "[Lay not up treasures on earth...](#)" said Jesus. Yet we went and were meant to go, by God's sovereignty.

At the outset, we were [promised](#) *"a quarter million to a million."* We entered with \$280,000, went up to \$350,000, then dropped to \$250,000 when we pulled out, bleeding and traumatized at the end of 1994, but we didn't pull out altogether; we simply changed brokers and began to recoup some of our losses.

In the summer of 1995, we pulled out altogether and "bought the farm," literally and figuratively. From there, more blood, sweat, and tears. Sean Fife came in and there began trials in earnest. My wife seduced Sean or he seduced her. They each publicly declared one another their rightful, God-ordained spouse. Declaring Sean her husband, she degenerated into a vicious, snarling, deeply bitter, and resentful creature. I hadn't known what I had married.

In the process of time, the devil remained while Archie and his family were cast out, as were Paul and Kerri, and yes, I was also cast out.

But in this year of 2000:

The devil was cast out.

The promise of God increasing the ¼ million to a million was fulfilled in precisely 7 years to the day. The Benson estate was settled, which was the fulfillment of the Lord's financial promise concerning the investment money.

Lois was delivered of fears, doubts, and whoredoms.

I was delivered, and the essential, spiritual difference between good and evil was revealed to me.

Jonathan was tried and healed physically. As an unexpected reward, he received a computer, which he and I started out sharing. He was quite instrumental in casting out the devil and was released of the enemy's power when it was done.

Paul returned and was released from Kerri.

Mark was set in charge of the farm.

Paul and I began to confront individuals, churches (four directly and personally, two in Canada and two in the US), and even complete denominations. We edited all my writings, completing the job in the last week of 2000, and took steps to enter the internet and communicate with the rest of the world.

I received the revelation of what is referred to as "original sin," with the added perspective and emphasis of women ruling men.

Many matters were solved and concluded this year. Yes, it was a wonderful and blessed year, a year of redemption and Jubilee. We were given to thank and praise the Lord, despite the frustrations, losses, and troublings from time to time.

We discovered the value of evil. These words became real:

*"A song for going up to worship. When the LORD restored the fortunes of Zion, it was as if we were dreaming. Then our mouths were filled with laughter and our tongues with joyful songs. Then the nations said, 'The LORD has done spectacular things for them.' The LORD has done spectacular things for us. We are overjoyed. Restore our fortunes, O LORD, as You restore streams to dry riverbeds in the Negev. Those who cry while they plant will joyfully sing while they harvest. The person who goes out weeping, carrying his bag of seed, will come home singing, carrying his bundles of grain" (Psalms 126:1-6 GW).*

#### **Particle - 2001 Begins About Marilyn and Sean**

Marilyn and I began this year of 2001 talking about Sean. She said she was at fault with him, using him to bring an element of enjoyment to her otherwise undesirable responsibility of managing the farm. She likened it to eating an unpleasant meal just so she could have the dessert (a convoluted illustration, but I got the message).

#### **Particle - God versus Mammon**



If we govern ourselves by the cost of things, we worship the creature; if we govern ourselves by the Provider of all things, we worship the Creator. More than once has the Lord brought us down to the last penny before He would provide more. He was telling us something, namely that our circumstances were never the issue - He is.

It doesn't matter how much something costs. God can pay any bill any time. I look for sales and bargains, but God doesn't. He has no need to do so. He owns it all, so why should He have to settle for crumbs or hand-me-downs? So with His sons. We can have the best. It is lack of faith that thinks to pinch pennies.

This is not a prosperity message. We may need to learn both to abound and to suffer need at times, but there's no place in the Spirit and Kingdom of God for a niggardly, hand-wringing, ungodly attitude.

### **Particle - Marilyn Angers Me to Resignation**

Marilyn was battling; it was ugly. I tried to help her, as at so many other times. She gave new meaning to the saying about biting the hand that feeds one. My hands were bled dry. I refused to help anymore. I couldn't count the many times I have gone in to help her only to be vomited, urinated, defecated, and spat upon, with insult, contempt, false accusation, distortion, blame, condemnation, and public censure.

Marilyn was intuitively skillful at shining the spotlight on someone or something to escape accountability. She refused to be wrong. I quit trying to help her. I was angry; I couldn't help it. She thought she could constantly defecate on me and expect the helping hand to continue to reach out to her without fail. She apparently didn't for a moment believe that Proverbs 1:24-32 in any way applied to her. I wasn't so sure. How could it not?

### **Proverbs 1:24-32 MKJV**

**(24) Because I called, and you refused; I stretched out my hand, and no one paid attention;**

**(25) but you have despised all my advice, and would have none of my warning.**

**(26) I also will laugh at your trouble; I will mock when your fear comes;**

**(27) when your fear comes as a wasting away, and your ruin comes like a tempest when trouble and pain come upon you.**

**(28) Then they shall call upon me, and I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me;**

(29) instead they hated knowledge and did not choose the fear of the LORD.

(30) They would have none of my counsel; they despised all my correction,

(31) and they shall eat the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own desires.

(32) For the turning away of the simple kills them, and the ease of fools destroys them.

#### Particle - Advice and Not Authority Requested

While designing a brochure, I asked for opinions, including Marilyn's. When I declined to accept her suggestion, she gave her customary arrogant, selfish response, "Then why bother asking me?" This time I was able to understand the elements or implications of the situation, unlike before.

I rebuked her sharply, saying, "Because I call for counsel is no reason to assume that I should accept it. It's my prerogative to make the decision as I see fit." I pointed out that I had accepted a suggestion from Mark, not by duty, but by choice (God brought to mind this example at the moment I needed it). Marilyn promptly acknowledged that I was right and conceded.

#### Particle - Benefits of the Chi Machine

I'd been waking at 3:30 a.m. as though I had a good night's sleep and was ready to go. Why? After considering several possibilities, I could only conclude it was the Chi Machine. Many reports were coming in of the many, varied benefits of using it. I was concerned that worldly business and financial concerns would distract me from performing my calling in Christ, yet I was finding myself drawn and committed to this MLM business offering these products that were becoming obviously beneficial to many.

#### Particle - The Dirty Blood Doctrine of the SDAs

A female acquaintance of Trevor's was a Seventh Day Adventist. While in contact with her, the issue of Jesus' divinity and humanity came up. Was Jesus the pure and undefiled Son of God or was it necessary, as the SDAs reason, for Him to overcome sin with a fallen nature, to make it a "level playing field" for all mankind, if He was to serve as a valid example for people to emulate for their salvation? They cite the fact that He was **"in all points tempted as we are, yet without sin,"** and surmise that He was in sinful flesh; otherwise the point that He overcame was irrelevant to us, seeing He had the advantage over us because we are in sinful flesh.

The error they make is assuming it is about imitating Him. We are not our own saviors, as though we have untapped virtue that needs only a super example to jumpstart us. He overcame not for Himself, but for us, and more importantly, there is no way He could have overcome with sinful flesh. In sinful flesh, He could not have displayed the Perfect Example, much less offered up His blood as an acceptable sacrifice to God for our sins. His was pure and not “dirty blood.”

The expression, “dirty blood,” brought to mind another matter. In [Mark Ogden's dream](#), Marilyn and Lois were dragging a garbage bag down a back alley, from which was leaking “dirty blood.” Had God used Marilyn, Lois, and Sean to do dirty work so necessary to purge us? There was certainly dirty blood in our midst. The Lord showed me we were all in wrongness and were in need of major change.

We will yet marvel at what God has done in our midst when He reveals it. We will also marvel and rejoice at what He is about to do. The difficult times will have been far more than worth our trials and public humiliation. Yes, the birth pangs will indeed be forgotten for the newborn child, our reward.

#### **Particle - Comes a Bikolater**

Jean Bohne, a spinster biker, came to our farm on January 6<sup>th</sup> with physical problems from a biking fall. We offered Jean the use of the Far Infrared Dome, a healing device Hsin Ten, the Chi company, was distributing, which we were using and selling.

We also had a four-hour visit. I told Jean that the accident was God's wrath on her because she was in the religious systems and needed to come out. The game-playing called “Christianity” wasn't pleasing to God. She said she was going to find a second witness or a confirmation of what I was saying, which I knew wouldn't work for her. The problem was she didn't have a heeding heart toward God.

#### **Particle - Hsin Ten at Harvest Haven**

On January 7, 2001, we had our first Chi meeting. We invited Peter Nickel, our up-line sponsor, and Ken Cook, Peter's up-line, to do a demonstration at the farm. At the meeting were Frances Evernden, her friend Lorna Perry, Jean Bohne, Marj Tennant, and her husband Wally Jaeck.

#### **Particle - An Offer of Much Needed Help**

We also invited our farm neighbors - Arnold and Claire Willms - who had a [spiritual controversy](#) with us. We didn't have a problem with them; indeed, we hired his backhoe services in spite of his enmity toward us. They came, cynically observed, and left, not the least interested. Little did they know what they would shortly be missing.

## Particle - **It's Over**

On January 7<sup>th</sup>, as I was coming into the house, I looked at Marilyn and heard the words, *"It's Over"* (I also saw both words in capitals, as written). What did it mean? I didn't know. Curiously, before all the trouble began, I had been humming Roy Orbison's song, "It's Over." At times when Marilyn heard me humming it, she objected, perhaps especially when the words like, "Your baby don't believe/love you anymore," came up. However, I regarded those words I heard as positive, not negative, as though the painful process was completed.

## Particle - **Another Reversal Indicator of the Garden of Eden Scene**

In the beginning, the Lord said to Adam and Eve, *"You shall die,"* and the serpent said to them, "You shall not die" (Genesis 2:16-17; 3:4). This time, the serpent said to me, "You shall die," and God said to me, *"You won't be dying. Will you believe Me?"*

Years before, the Lord revealed to me that Marilyn was the second Eve. Is this not but another aspect of the historic reversal of mankind, with man turning away from following the woman and back to believing God? It certainly seems so.

In the first scene, Eve believed the serpent and Adam chose to follow her. In this second, I have chosen to believe the Lord and return to Him. And didn't Jonathan prophesy by the Spirit, saying, *"You won't be dying"*? That, too, I had to believe.

## Particle - **The Greatest Miracle**

The greatest miracle is that You, Lord, should look down from Heaven upon a wretched, unbelieving, rebellious enemy and cause Your face to shine on and transform him before all into one who loves You with all the heart, soul, mind, and strength. What is a miracle but a supernatural event, entirely beyond the power of any part of creation to perform?

Lord, that You and I should do things - all things that we do, together! I have tried to work *above* You - a terrible thing. I have tried to work *independent* of You - and how fruitless that is! I have tried to work *beside* or *alongside* You - not good. But now, Lord, we do all things *together*. This is my dream, which You gave me, the fulfillment, which is Yours and Ours. Lord, thank You! Lord, I praise You and thank You, forever!

## Particle - **Don Tolman**

Don Tolman came up with what he claimed to be the recipe for the pulse of Daniel, but I don't really believe he took Daniel's pulse at all. His book, *The Quest*, is full of esoteric knowledge, very interesting, and some valid. However, though he seems to suggest he has *the* answer to life, he doesn't. Men will invent or imagine a million options to the Christ Way of salvation and fulfillment, yet none but Christ will avail. They will even call their way the, or a, Christ way, when it isn't.

As sincere as he may be, Tolman's emphasis is on the flesh, be it food or knowledge, as a path to God, not knowing Him or His ways. Still, it seemed Don was contributing greatly to nutrition, true medicine, learning and understanding physical healing, and general living in this world. I wrote him a letter, confronting him on his undue emphasis on pulse; I received no reply.

### Particle - Parting with Pascal

Pascal dropped by on Sunday, January 21, 2001, fresh out of E-Free Church and rather smug about it. He was basically throwing in our faces our instructing him that formal church wasn't where it was at and that he wouldn't find God there. Why was he doing that? We would find out. As he was leaving the house, Lois asked me to deliver him a warning, "**The time is short.**" These were words she had just received concerning him. I told him.

He asked me to drive out to Raymond to talk; he had things to say. Because we had offered him free groceries, he felt obligated to be straightforward with us about his thoughts of us and directions he was taking. That afternoon, Mark and I paid him a visit, not quite expecting the defiant reception we received.

Mark, Pascal, Ingrid, and I were present. Pascal promptly declared several of the common doctrines of the nominal Christian world, with attitude thrown in. The main theme was, "The Law is done away." There was no point in talking to him. He confessed he had been disappointed, when four weeks before, we declined his request to pray that he receive the Spirit. It appeared he was downright resentful.

He said that after leaving empty-handed, he went home, prayed to receive the Spirit, and read the Scriptures for days after. He said he became happy, free, and peaceful. He claimed to have received the Spirit we had denied him. I told him it wasn't our choice but the Lord's to refuse him, and that he didn't have the Spirit as he claimed. He fought, argued, and criticized me.

I said, "Let's pray." He said, "Yes." Mark and I bowed our heads to pray. Audibly, I asked the Lord to make known the truth and, if I was mistaken, to make it known. Then we remained silent and God spoke to me. He told me that Pascal had indeed received a spirit, but not God's Spirit. I understood that Pascal murmured against the Lord (us) when not prayed for. He thus was sent an evil spirit from the Lord to deceive him. Now suddenly, he, without much or any influence from evangelicals, spoke, thought, and acted as them. He had murmured and was now destroyed by the

destroyer (1 Corinthians 10:10) in the destroyer's lair (the E-Free Church), ever so pleasantly.

I told him and Ingrid what I had received. He said only the Lord Jesus could say or know such things. Surprisingly, out of my mouth came, "I am Jesus." Surprisingly, Pascal agreed! Jesus once said, "If you have seen Me, you have seen the Father." We are *one*, even as He was one with the Father (John 17:21-23). Of course, devils know these things, even as the Scriptures declare.

Jesus also said, "Destroy this temple and in three days, I will raise it up." Now the Bible expressly states that **God** raised Jesus from the dead (Romans 4:24; 10:9; Eph. 1:20; 1 Peter 1:3). Jesus was speaking by the Spirit of His Father and I was speaking by His Spirit when I spoke. For such a statement, classified as blasphemy, He was condemned and crucified by the religious. I follow in His steps.

Pascal didn't believe what I told him about the evil spirit. I said, "We'll see." As we got up to leave, I was surprised to say to Ingrid, "I'm sorry, Ingrid, but that's the way it is." Why I said that, I don't know. Perhaps it was because there was an invisible, spiritual kinship developing between us, of which I wasn't conscious, and those words were needed for her sake.

As I left the house, Mark lingered, trying to persuade Pascal this was serious, that he needed to heed what I was saying. Mark was there for a few minutes until he finally gave up and we went home.

### Particle - **No Dying**

Paul and I discussed the many suggestions that I would not be dying. When the Lord spoke those words to me, was He only referring to what Marilyn said for those particular circumstances? Did He mean it as He spoke to Martha (John 11) that those who believed on Him would never die? Or did He mean it specifically and categorically, even as with Enoch and Elijah? Could I believe something like the latter, which seems so incredible, presumptuous, preposterous, or imaginary? How many have believed great things of themselves and even published them, persuading many, only to be proven so wrong?

### Particle - **Prophecy: Storm Stilled, Building Begins**

This evening, January 26, 2001, while having supper at the farm, a prophecy came forth. **"The storm is over; no more labor out of emptiness. Now we roll up our sleeves and go to work on what is given us, not just a job or calling or mission, but a work, an occupation. We would minister to people at their levels according to their needs. Nobody would withstand anything we were given to say or to do. Adversaries would be helpless. Their opposing words would fall to the ground, followed by their speakers.**

**We are now building** [I have seen this happening in many situations] - **there is a power, the resurrection power now at work. We have been given to rule.** [Paul and Mark could see, feel, and know it, describing it in their own terms.] **This is the Day of the Lord now happening, and has been for a few months now, growing stronger. Trials and tribulations, yes, but no more storms."**

## *Page 7*

### **Particle - Lingering Pains and Troubles**

I awoke on January 27, 2001, troubled. I was still hurting from the two or three times Marilyn publicly stood with Sean against me. "You have all the Scriptures; we have nothing we can say in our defense, isn't that right, Sean?" she would say, standing by his side, interrupting me several times, venomously retorting. It was horrible. And I had never heard a word of true repentance.

Lord, I had words come forth in the night, and this morning; it's like it's just not worth living. I've lived in torment for 55 years, ruled by greed, self-concern, pride, emotion, regret, and confusion. Oh, that I could have that new life, that we all could be in a constant peace, enjoying Your Presence, knowing absolutely that all is very good, experiencing it in every way.

But we obey where we can, give thanks, and go by faith. It is ever a battle of faith. Battle? Has not the battle passed? Or was there a storm passed? Is there a difference? Are there two battles? Lord, You know all things.

### **Particle - The Difference between Doubts and Things of Doubt**

I think that if I have any doubts, I must discern the difference between the necessity of putting away those doubts and putting away those things of which I have doubt. If I can discern between these two and obey, I'll have peace in the matter.

"Lord, grant me to believe Your Word, which is Light and Truth. If I do so and obey, I shall know good and evil, right and wrong, the difference between doubting You and doubting those things contrary to You. By believing Your Word, I'll know both and walk in that Light."

### **Particle - Crying Like a Baby**

I cried like a baby in the night, snuggling up to my earthly father, crying, "Daddy, Daddy." It was a breakdown of hardness and pride, a search for a place I should have



had in ideal conditions, but don't remember ever having. It's like I was breaking down under stress or pressure. But I prayed to my Heavenly Daddy.

### Particle - **First Writings on the Internet**

On January 29, 2001, we entered a chatroom (Elijah.com, I believe) and delivered them some of our writings for the first time on the internet.

### Particle - **A Word for Alecia Warren**

Alecia Warren called asking for prayer concerning a major operation coming up for her. I discussed her request with the others. We were divided as to what we should do until we talked to Paul. He said the Lord would heal her if she acknowledges who I am and that we are the people of God. She needed to turn from a "one woman, lone ranger" show, shedding her independence.

I called Alecia the next day and she asked if we had a Word for her. I said, "Yes," that three or four of us had received a Word for her (though it was Paul who spoke and we agreed with him). I emailed Paul's words to her, along with Here is the Way It Is. I also sent her other writings. On February 15<sup>th</sup>, she emailed me, rejecting any more communications. I wrote her back, confronting her. We never did hear what happened to her or if her case was as serious as she said it was.

### Particle - **A Rebuke for Jean Bohne**

I called Jean Bohne to tell her that her bike was not anointed, as she had adamantly claimed, that it was an idol and that she needed to let it go. She boasted of how it received not so much as a scratch when she had her accident, though she herself was injured. What good is it for God to preserve a mere machine, anointing and preserving it, as it slides on loose gravel, while the rider, a supposed daughter of God and made in His image, is injured? What foolishness! How stupid can people be?

She despised my telling her so. Three days later, we had a clash. She said, "I won't change you, and you won't change me." I later wondered if I shouldn't have done more listening and asking her questions to let her prove herself wrong. I called her and apologized. She was happy.

### Particle - **Mark's Word for Me**

On the night of February 3<sup>rd</sup>, Mark received the words for me: "**See, speak, leave, believe.**" Surely! I believe I should have left the woman with the rebuke and not backpedaled. Her stance was pure foolishness.

### Particle - **Star Hitting Earth Vision, 14<sup>th</sup> Anniversary**

February 6, 2001 was the 14<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the **vision** I had at Paul's in Great Falls in 1987. On this day, Paul addressed the Montana legislature, speaking in the Name of the Lord against GMOs. He was shut down by the chairman, but Paul stood up to him.

### **Particle - Chris Hafichuk Calls**

On February 7<sup>th</sup>, Chris Hafichuk called from Thunder Bay, Ontario, asking for me. He wouldn't identify himself to Marilyn and called me "Victor," rather than the past customary, "Uncle Victor." He threatened to sue us for 2½ years of wages for Nathan and himself, claiming we had promised them equity in the farm, which we had never done, nor had the thought ever entered our minds, nor had we ever remotely suggested any such thing.

However, I didn't doubt the sincerity of his belief and wondered how he could have developed it. The nearest I could conclude was that we may have said, "Our home is yours," as people might say to welcome guests. Therefore, we could have said, "This is our farm, and it is your farm, too." I wanted so much for us to work together in unity and take personal interest and responsibility, but it never happened; there was always strife and disagreement.

There seemed to be something wrong with Chris' mentality ever since his brain injury and hemorrhaging in his **bike accident** in May of 1998, and possibly from another accident he had later. I wasn't able to reason with him in his violent, confused state. I had no choice but to hang up. He called again. This time I rebuked Satan, he stopped, giggled nervously, and the conversation ended.

### **Particle - Jonathan Faults Me**

Marilyn and I had another conflict. Whose fault? Who cares anymore? Jonathan said it was my fault. He asked me not to get on her case about everything or get angry with her all the time. I said I have tried and failed. He asked me to have nothing to do with her, to stay home instead of coming to the farm. I said I would do that. What else could I do?

He also asked me why I was constantly getting on Trevor's case. I said I didn't know. I would think that if it was for any reason, it might be covetousness, seeing Trevor as lazy, careless, irresponsible, and inefficient in everything he did.

### **Particle - Another Simple Case against Free Will**

With man ever seeking evil devices, how can it be that one day God will reconcile all things to Himself if man has free will? Given a choice, men choose to destroy themselves. But God has purposed to save all. How, then, can there be free will? As John Van Maanen once said to me, "All things are determined from above."

Van Maanen, I believe, is Reform, which is Calvinistic; however, it wasn't Calvin who came up with the truth of God's sovereignty. There wasn't a truthful bone in Calvin's murderous body.

### Particle - **Sudden Death**

On February 12<sup>th</sup>, **21 days** after Lois' message to Pascal, saying, "**The time is short,**" and **50 days** after we refused Pascal prayer and he was consequently offended, Ingrid called to say that Pascal had suddenly, inexplicably died.

He had risen early as usual to go to work and fell in the bathroom. When Ingrid looked in, he was on the floor, eyes open and bloodshot, apparently unconscious. She called 911, the paramedics came, but there was nothing to be done.

Just before we left their place the last time we saw the Gregoires, I said, "I'm sorry, Ingrid, but that's the way it is." I had also warned Pascal that unless he repented, things wouldn't go well for them. Those words frightened her. She tried to persuade Pascal to listen to us, but he refused. Ingrid also told us Pascal was angry with her that she didn't agree and stand with him.

### Particle - **Chris Hafichuk Calls Once More**

Chris called again but this time he wasn't combative. I warned him against blasphemy against the Holy Spirit. He listened. I told him he should have submitted to evil, instead of resisting it, and therefore was not prospered. I told him victory could come only in acceptance of real or perceived evil done to him, as from the hand of the Lord.

### Particle - **Visit with Ingrid**

On February 13<sup>th</sup>, we went to see Ingrid, who was staying with her girls at the home of Dave and Nancy Keeler, Mormon acquaintances. Ingrid said she couldn't agree with Pascal that he had received the Spirit, though he urged her to support him. Furthermore, she said that only minutes after he had prayed to receive the Spirit, strange things began to happen. Ingrid writes: "At the end of his prayer, as he came up the stairs, he had his first heart problem. He explained that his heart stopped beating for several seconds and that he felt as if he was suddenly pushed down to the floor."

Then Pascal's eyes got infected, he developed a rash on his hand, their phone line was accidentally cut, the fridge broke down, the furnace malfunctioned, his car broke down on the way to work on a dark, cold early morning while passing through the Indian Blood Reserve, and the twins fell ill, vomiting so frequently that the parents felt compelled to take them to the doctor.

Curiously enough, Ingrid developed a rash on the same hand as Pascal did, and it disappeared promptly after he died. She described his eyes at death as frightening - red, full of fear, and with an evil expression.

Ingrid asked me where Pascal was now. I told her he was in a hard place, for correction, and that one day she would see him (she asked if she would). I told her he was destroyed because of wickedness; the righteous do not die such deaths.

On the 14<sup>th</sup>, Ingrid called, asking urgently that we meet and talk. I drove to Raymond, we talked, and she told me more of what had happened. Ingrid had heard and was frightened by a strange voice coming from Pascal when he was in the bathroom.

As we talked, she thought of the evil spirit and wondered if it was still in the house. Asking the Lord, I said, "No, the Lord sent it to slay Pascal and it's gone - mission accomplished. You have nothing to fear."

Ingrid told me more of Pascal. He was into pornographic magazines and porn on the internet. The John Straat family was involved with the Gregoires. John's daughter-in-law, Veronique (his son David's wife), was indignant that Pascal was involving her two young children in porn. She severely scolded him for it and demanded that he stay away from them altogether.

I'm told porn literature was found under Pascal's mattress in his home away from home in Pincher Creek. Ingrid told me Pascal was deep into masturbation and had visited prostitutes in Belgium while they were married.

The point for bringing up his sins is that Pascal had asked for prayer of us to receive the Holy Spirit. However, God withheld us from praying for him, informing us that repentance was needed. To think this man had the gall to ask for prayer that God take up residence in him while holding a porn magazine in one hand and penis in the other! We knew nothing and had no way of knowing any of this, but we were kept from laying hands suddenly on the man and thereby becoming partakers of his sins (1 Timothy 5:22).

And to think he should be offended with us when we couldn't pray for him because of sin in his life that needed to be addressed. In his posture of piety, he hadn't confessed or repented of these things.

### **Particle - Paying the Price for the Enemies' Gain**

Many customers have come to Harvest Haven and many left because I confronted them with their sins. Erna Vande Ligt was one of those. She had her problems on all levels - physical, mental and spiritual, which stemmed from a lack of knowledge and understanding. If she had received what I shared with her, she would have plenty to praise God about. Instead, she was offended and accused me of "Catholic-bashing."

None of these people realize I have no desire to make enemies or to strive with anyone. It doesn't occur to them that I have plenty to lose financially and socially by offending people, and that I expect to offend them by speaking the truth for their benefit. More importantly, they don't realize that I couldn't live with myself if I were not to speak things that I knew would help them in their multitudes of various problems - physical, mental, and particularly spiritual, which is invariably the source of their woes.

What kind of friend would I be if I withheld answers to address people's woes, being content to let them suffer? But when I speak, they're offended and treat me as an enemy. They accuse me of condemnation, "judging," hatred, and fanaticism.

And I don't have a pet peeve with any religion in particular. The reality is that when one has the Truth, all error is automatically judged and condemned by it - whether Catholicism, Mormonism, Islam, Buddhism, it doesn't matter. It's not about the error, but about the Truth. Truth is Light, and when the Light shines, all forms of darkness must give way. It's impossible for truth and error, light and darkness, to be together. When truth enters, healing and cleansing come.

Time and time again, the Lord said to me, **"He that keeps his life will lose it, and he that loses his life for My sake and the Gospel's will have it."** It has been miraculously and wondrously so. By laying down my life, I've had only good things multiplied to me, though almost invariably we've lost those people to whom I've spoken. Still, I'd like to see the people made free and thankful to the Lord, instead of languishing in their darkness and destruction, which is death and hell.

I have the keys to death and hell. The problem is that their inhabitants insist on remaining in them.

### Particle - **Pascal's Funeral**

Mark, Jonathan, and I went to Pascal's funeral at the Cornerstone Funeral Home, then to Temple Hill Cemetery at Raymond, and finally to Dave and Nancy Keeler's for lunch. I visited briefly with Ingrid, Fabienne (Pascal's 37-year-old sister), Pascal's parents Joseph and Francine Gregoire, and John Straat Jr. Mormons, people from Pascal's accounting firm, his university friends, and Evangelical Free people came and spoke rather highly of Pascal. How people suddenly get as virtuous as angels when they drop dead!

So what's new at funerals? Why are the dead so praised, no matter what kind of lives they led?

The E-Free pastor, Ian Lawson, declared Pascal saved. I told Ingrid that Pascal was in a place of torment and suffering for despising and scorning the truth and the Lord, and for blaspheming against Him. He was slain for his wickedness and would not soon be seeing the Lord, as though he was innocent and nothing happened.

Why should a destructive death be the instrumentality to transport a soul straight into God's bosom? But this is the kind of doctrine one gets from common churches today, every day, everywhere. Truth be damned; just comfort the mourners so they are encouraged to continue leading wicked lives. Here we have someone who perished from sin and "Reverend" Lawson extols his state of depravity as of no consequence. "He is saved."

Ironically, this day was to be Pascal's day for water baptism. This was rather interesting to me, seeing he accused me of requiring water baptism of him before receiving the Spirit, which wasn't true. But God immersed him, after all, albeit not in water.

### **Particle - Pascal's Autopsy and Apparent Cause of Death**

On February 17<sup>th</sup>, Ingrid called to inform me further. It was a puzzle as to what caused Pascal's death. They left no stone unturned to determine his cause of death and could come up with no reasonable explanation. Joseph Gregoire viewed the body and was shocked at what they had done to it in the process. He said that a corpse of 10 years would have awakened from the dead at the sight of what they did to his body.

Dr. Smith, the Mormon doctor and bishop (or higher) in the Mormon Church in Raymond, said, "The only cause of death I can see is a religious (spiritual) one." He didn't elaborate.

### **Particle - Pascal's Reports of Me in His Last Days**

"Victor," Ingrid said, "Pascal had negative things to say about you with everybody he talked to. He criticized everything, calling you a Pharisee. He reported the details of your words of the evil spirit to the E-Free pastorate. He scorned you for speaking of wives submitting to husbands, saying your wife was a slave." (If he only knew!)

Ingrid described an incident that happened weeks before he died. As she waited in the car, she saw Pascal suddenly fall to the ground as if thrown down by some unseen hand, as he exited Canadian Tire at the Centre Village Mall. He was startled and confounded. He tried to get up, only to be thrown down again and again. I told her she buried a wicked man.

Nancy Keeler's bishop had offered to bless Ingrid, which I advised her to refuse, lest it be a curse in disguise, and she did. Again, Nancy urged Ingrid to receive his blessing, and again, she declined. I told Ingrid there was power in their blessings and they were not blessings at all. Ingrid thanked me for being there for her and helping her "be in touch with reality."

She wanted to go back to her family in Belgium and begin anew. I felt uncomfortable with what she was saying, but the Lord took care of things with Pascal, was continuing, and would continue to do so with all.

## **Particle - Vision: Meeting Hall in Heaven**

We had a supper and aftermath visit at the farm with a new customer, Pat McMurrin, and her friend, Harrison Dollard. Pat did all the talking. Going to bed that evening, I had a vision. I saw a huge meeting hall in Heaven. Its conduct and tenor were ~~so~~ contrary to this world. Men were in charge, speaking, and women were silent. The atmosphere was sober and matters discussed were of importance and substantive. (I had been thinking of how much Pat, as a woman, dominated the conversation, speaking of nothing important.)

I perceived that to the citizens of this earthly realm, the conduct of the assembly in this meeting hall was utterly foreign and unacceptable. I suddenly realized that such principled conduct concerning males and females was particularly unacceptable to Pat and Harrison and such as they who come in with a “female spirit” saying, “I am.” I believe they were actually witnessing the nature and spirit of that heavenly assembly in us.

## **Particle - Ingrid’s Insincerity**

I was bothered by what I saw as a degree of disingenuousness with Ingrid. Then she called on February 19<sup>th</sup>, saying she had a “nightmare.” She heard a voice saying that unless she repented, that same evil spirit that was sent to Pascal would be sent to her and the children. She began to search after me to lead her to repentance, awaking and pushing away an evil spirit approaching her - end of dream. I later drove to her place where I spoke to her for 3½ hours. She confessed her sins and acknowledged a wicked heart that concentrated on money.

## **Particle - A Troubled Conscience Addressed**

Pascal’s sister Fabienne Gregoire walked in as I was finishing with Ingrid and began to talk on Ingrid’s initiative. I shared many Scriptures, telling her she needed to repent. Because of things Fabienne said of Pascal, I was compelled to tell her about much that pertained to him. I confronted her on her sins; she knew what they were, but was unwilling to repent. I was told she had abortion on her conscience, among many other things.

## **Particle - Ingrid Has Two More Dreams**

Ingrid dreamt that a man like unto the E-Free pastor was leaning over her in the night, saying, “We can’t reach her anymore.” I took that to mean that she was free of the power and influence of the enemy.

She also dreamt that she saw three persons talking, saying, “We tried three times to put a good spirit (heart) in Pascal and failed.”



## Particle - Archie Requests Financial Restitution

Archie sent my letter back to me and highlighted his virtues, my downfalls, and my promises to him. He said they forgave me but wouldn't communicate or allow us to call them. He now asked me for seven times the amount of a loan he secretly took out for the farm, besides car insurance and current dental bills. How he got the seven times, how he determined I should be punished for it, I didn't really know, but there it was.

"Lord, show me what to do."

## Particle - Bitterness in Paul Exposed

I asked Paul what he thought of Archie's request for compensation. He thought I should pay him all he asked. I told him to read the letter again. He called back, confessing bitterness and thus siding with Archie. He was bitter toward me on financial matters. I had known there was unsettled business between us by Paul's attitude, tried to deal with it, but got nowhere. Archie's letter served to expose and address a problem between Paul and me.

## Particle - Ingrid's Battles Increase

Ingrid called to say she was having conflict with her in-laws, who were speaking against me. She was also trying to reconcile with her own family, apologizing to them for her attitude and actions against them years before when she rebelled, left home and went to live with Pascal.

## Particle - A Troubled Early Morning Call

Ingrid called at 4 a.m. on February 23<sup>rd</sup>, having had two more dreams. In the first dream she saw me saying to her, "Ingrid, I am sorry," as I did regarding Pascal when we last spoke to him, only this time I was sorry concerning her because in the dream she was as Pascal was - given over to evil.

In the second dream, she was with Pascal in the other world; he was ill, dying, and losing his faculties because of a devil in him. She was afraid to be too near him lest she receive his evil spirit (there were multitudes there encouraging her to help him). In this dream, he told her he knew it was the evil in him killing him.

I replied: "Ingrid, dreams come from much busyness, but these are still warnings, so that you will not deny the Lord. He's faithful to keep you on the straight and narrow." She was comforted, heeding the warnings. She knew that one day she would have to stand; there would be battles because of spiritual division.

Later that day, the Keelers brought the Gregoires to the farm. Joseph Gregoire was contemptuous and antagonistic toward us, refusing my hand of friendship. They were understandably upset that we said their son was slain by a devil sent by God. Ingrid appeared aloof and withdrawn. I thought, "If she goes, she goes. We have had many come and go, and we were helpless to do anything about it. I have prayed for Ingrid. I can do no more."

## Particle - A Second Visit with Gregoires

I wished to have another meeting with the Gregoires without the Keelers. I had found Dave Keeler to be a scoffer and wasn't willing to let him interpret for us (he spoke some French) seeing they had their Mormon agenda and weren't in agreement with us in the least.

We drove to Raymond and Ingrid interpreted. It went from war to prayer to an apparent measure of peace for Joseph Gregoire, but his wife wasn't willing to reconcile herself with us. As far as they were concerned, their son was a good man. Indeed, his name Pascal represented Jesus Christ, the "Paschal Lamb of God," and didn't Pascal die at the same age as Jesus - 33? She couldn't accept that we had refused to pray for him, that he had an evil spirit and was slain by it because of wickedness.

Soon after we got home, Ingrid called. She apologized, having "softened" my words in translation so as not to offend the Gregoires. She confessed after I reminded her of the warning dream she had in the night of February 18-19<sup>th</sup>.

So today, there was a breakthrough for Paul because of Archie's letter and one for Ingrid. Or was there?

## Particle - Reply to Archie

I replied to Archie, rebuking him for his mercenary spirit, having recognized that it wouldn't matter what I did for him, even if it was to give him the entire farm, which he once **asked for**. The letter:

To: Archie

From: Victor

*Feb. 27, 2001*

I received your letter of June 2000 last week. You didn't acknowledge receipt of my last letters to you.

Psalm 101:5-8 - "Whoever secretly slanders his neighbour, him will I destroy; the one who has a haughty look and a proud heart, him I will not endure. My

eyes shall be on the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with Me; he who walks in a perfect way, he shall serve Me. He who works deceit shall not dwell within My house; he who tells lies shall not continue in My presence. Early I will destroy all the wicked of the land, that I may cut off all the evildoers from the city of the Lord.”

The Lord has been giving me perspective, thus delivering me out of the hand of the enemy. He has shown me that we are all in “wrongness,” including the Bensons who have recently revealed some things that occurred between them and you folks. It wasn’t pleasant. You weren’t very good to them at all. And they spoke of how you two would often speak against me and Marilyn about so many things.

I recall that almost every time we would visit you, we would walk into a dark cloud, as though your house was filled with the smoke of heavy smokers. The spiritual atmosphere was always one of darkness and resentment, even hate. You could never seem to be in peace toward us. The atmosphere would seem to lift some by the time we left, but by the time we saw you again, it was there again; it was a constant repeat performance of bitterness.

There was murmuring. Today, you take those words of all the letters written to you, pick and choose what you will, and ignore the rest. You insist you forgive me, but I see no forgiveness at all... not a hint of it.

You say you have a relationship with the Lord Jesus Christ. I know I do. He hears me and He answers, and promptly in so many cases. How is it that you won’t even allow us to talk to you by phone if we both have a relationship with Jesus? How is it you send my letter back to me, unfriendly, vaunting, demanding the letter of the law according to your judgment and still claiming gifts I’ve desired to give you? How is it that you have nothing to say to anyone else here, not even those who have apologized to you, such as Paul and Lois? They too hear from the Lord, walk with Him, and are blessed.

And together we have fellowship, yet you have fellowship with none of us. How is this? Do you have an explanation? There can be only three: Either we are not walking with the Lord, or you are not walking with the Lord, or neither of us is. The Scripture clearly states that if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another.... Yes, you do obviously claim the light and that we are in darkness.

A man, Pascal, came to us a while ago and asked us to pray for him that he should receive the Spirit. We couldn’t do it and told him so. We knew there needed to be repentance; from what we didn’t know. He walked away greatly displeased. He and his wife were poor and we gave them groceries in the following few weeks.

It seems his conscience began to bother him and he told me he wanted to talk. He notified us that he was displeased that we didn't pray for him, went away, began to pray for himself, and claimed to have received the Spirit on his own. Consequently, he said he realized that the doctrines I was teaching were error. He also began to attend E-Free Church, something I told him was not of God. He asked the pastor, Ian Lawson, to baptize him as a member.

I told him he hadn't received the Spirit. "Why should the Lord give you His Spirit when He refused you by us?" I asked. He accused me of blaspheming and said I was in danger for saying he didn't have the Spirit. So I said, "Let's pray and get this matter straightened out. If I'm wrong, I want to know." (Mark was with me at their house.)

Then the Lord spoke to me and said that Pascal had received another spirit, not the Spirit of God. Mark had also received an answer which was in agreement and complimentary to what I had received. I told this fellow and his wife what I received.

I said, "The Lord has sent you an evil spirit because you murmured against Him (I Corinthians 10:10) in that you murmured against us for refusing to pray for you. We would have gladly prayed for you; it wasn't our decision to refuse you, but God's. It will not now go well with you." I then turned to his wife who was troubled and saddened, saying nothing, and I said to her with compassion: "I'm sorry, but that's the way it is."

Pascal refused to listen. Mark tried to plead with him, to no avail. We left. Three weeks later, the fellow's wife called Lois to tell us he was..... dead. We then found out that upon our leaving their house, things began to go wrong. First, their floor lamp quit, then the fridge, then their phone; the children got sick; he got an infection in his eyes; he was blacking out; he got a rash on his left hand, and the wife began to get one on the same hand.

Other things went wrong, as well. Two days before he died, he suddenly fell to the floor as though an invisible hand had pushed him swiftly and harshly down. He was shocked and perplexed. He got up and the same thing happened, again and again. She saw it all happen before her eyes. They had no explanation.

The morning he died, she heard strange sounds and another voice coming from the bathroom. She knew it came from him, yet the voice wasn't his. She found him dead. The children in the bedroom adjacent to the bathroom were terrified for some reason, and crying.

She had tried to warn him during those last weeks that perhaps he should listen to me, but he wouldn't. "God gave me His Spirit; I don't need Victor; he's wrong; why won't you support me, your husband?" he would argue. The morning he died, the rash from her hand disappeared.

The autopsy was very thorough. When his father came in from Belgium to view the body, he was shocked at what they had done to it. They practically tore it apart to find the cause of death (I don't know why) and found no medical cause whatsoever. Had they suspected homicide? The doctor said, "The only cause of death I can see would be a religious (spiritual) one."

In the following days, his wife would fill us in on all the negative things he had spoken against me and us, to everyone with whom he had to do on a spiritual basis, accusing me of legalism, falsehood, and much more. She also told us of sins he had not confessed, yet practiced without our knowledge, pornography being one of them. I knew of none of this. He told them of my declaration that he had received an evil spirit. We aren't done with the family. I've spoken and will speak the truth to them, too.

She believes and rejoices in the Lord, though finances are tight; she has two young children, another coming in a month or less; her husband from a nine-year marriage who did everything for her is suddenly gone, and she has only a landed immigrant status in Canada and somewhat of a language barrier. She calls nearly every day speaking of things she's receiving from the Lord. The Lord has given her warnings, provisions, and comforts. The main emphasis is that she be **totally honest\*** and identify with Him.

*\*Note: As I edit this document I find those two bolded words interesting. Archie's problem was he was never honest with me. God had **warned him** about that, saying that if he didn't get honest, He would send the devils back.*

Pascal was buried on the day he was supposed to be water baptized. In effect, the Lord seemed to be saying, "**You insist that I give you My Spirit with your sins and propose to identify with Me by a death and burial symbolized by water baptism. I will give you the real thing. Be buried in your wickedness, your arrogance, and your presumption.**"

I am one with the Lord. You and I do not serve the same God. You serve another god, another lord. You take me up on expressed desires to help you financially, as if to say to me, "Let's see you put your money where your mouth is." The trouble is, you don't know where my mouth is. Nor do you know the value of my mouth; nor do you hear what my mouth is speaking to you by the Lord for your sake.

I've perceived the source of those few words you wrote on my letter, including the words: "We do! We do! We forgive you!"

As Peter said to Simon, so I say to you: "Your money perish with you, because you thought that the gift of God could be purchased with money! You have neither part nor portion in this matter, for your heart is not right in the sight of

God. Repent therefore of this your wickedness, and pray God if perhaps the thought of your heart may be forgiven you. For I see that you are poisoned by bitterness and bound by iniquity.”

Adonijah came to Solomon’s mother Bathsheba, asking her to petition Solomon for beautiful Abishag (David’s consort), claiming that, in fact, this was the least Solomon could do for him, seeing as how Solomon had gotten that which rightly belonged to Adonijah, seeing he was the eldest son; albeit it was the Lord Who had given Solomon the throne, and Adonijah even said so.

Solomon was given wisdom from the Lord to know there would never be satisfaction with Adonijah, no matter what he gave him. “Why not ask for him the kingdom also?” he replied to Bathsheba. I do know that you are my enemy and would not rest though I should give you the farm.

In the Name of the Lord Jesus Christ, I rebuke you, Archie, and I rebuke all you evil spirits in Archie and his house, which are many and wicked and by which he and his house think, speak, and act.

I ask of You, Lord Jesus, and call on Your angels to do with all as it pleases You.

### ***Page 8***

#### **Particle - Letter to My Mother and Sister in the Flesh**

I received some understanding of my life’s dealings and relationship with my mother and sister and decided to write them:

TO: Anne Hafichuk

Ron and Barb Hrehirchuk

All others concerned

*March 2, 2001*

I have borne witness to all of you of the Lord Jesus Christ, in God’s idea of perfection (obviously not yours or mine), in my frailty or what the apostle Paul called the “foolishness of preaching.” As with the apostle Paul and all other saints, I know that in myself, that is, in my flesh, “dwells no good thing.” That is the way it is. Nevertheless, Paul preached in spite of his infirmity, sent by

God to do so, to bear witness to unbelievers. There were those who believed the Gospel and many more who didn't. Jesus declared that those nearest of kin to His disciple would be his foes. He declared that a prophet is not recognized in his own country. So it has been between you and me.

From the day I believed, 28 years ago, you have not believed, but have opposed and shunned me till now. You have laid all blame for the break and lack in our relationship squarely on me and have rejected all accountability for yourselves.

I've tried to tell you that the Lord has apprehended me and given me to know the truth, that you haven't known the truth, and that you don't know it now. I've tried many times to make amends, if perchance there was faltering or unfairness or selfishness or pride or pushiness or anything else to correct on my part. I have bared my heart to you, to no avail. My apologies or efforts to make peace fell on deaf ears and hard hearts. But it's clear that unless I agree with your views and thinking, I'm rejected by you. There's no heart in you to believe the truth in the Lord Jesus Christ.

Mother, you say that you pray, giving thanks and praise to God every day. But I am one with Him and He dwells in me, has chosen me as His vessel of honor to walk with Him and He with me. I've taken up the cross and followed Him into death and then life. He confides to me, loves me, and reveals to me those things which are withheld from multitudes... billions of people, billions. If you dishonor me, you dishonor Him; if you reject me, you reject Him; if you fault me, you fault Him because we're one. Even as Jesus was one with the Father, so am I now one with Jesus Christ, bone of His bone and flesh of His flesh. In John 17, He prayed that we would be one as He and the Father were one, and His prayer was answered, not only for me, but for many others.

Barbara, you have spoken of knowing God, of worshiping and praying to Him. But as I've said to your mother, so I say to you: Inasmuch as you have done what you have done to the least of His brethren, you've done it to Him. I'm His brother and if you were His sister, you would love me and seek fellowship, companionship with me. But you don't. You, in fact, hate me, and you hate God. You may love a god concocted in your own vain imaginations and those of your spiritual mentors, but you don't love God, the Creator of all things, as He truly is. I've tried to tell you that which I know, for your sakes....

And you hate me for it even as He said that those who truly believed in Him would be hated by the world. Only one thing would have pleased you at one time, and that was if I were to "return to the fold" of family, of Catholicism, of all the old and dark ways of the world, which you're still in and from which I was thankfully delivered. And now not even a return on my part to your ways and thoughts would suffice you, not that such is any longer possible or that I



would do it if it were. Truly, it's utterly unthinkable, as unthinkable as almost anything one could imagine.

You could have had so much more than you've had in your lives, you and your families, but you wouldn't listen. You all dwell in death and hell. You're all dead in your sins and trespasses, and refuse life. God knows I've tried; my hands are clean of your blood.

Victor

#### **Particle - A Letter to Jean Bohne**

On March 3, 2001, I wrote a six-page letter to Jean, confronting her on several issues, particularly because of her many and significant errors she was believing, speaking, and exemplifying in the Name of the Lord. What a lawless bunch are so many who profess His Name! It makes me angry.

#### **Particle - Ingrid Compelled**

Ingrid said that when she doubted what I say and have said, her mind went blank. I said it was the opposite of a cult situation (of which we are accused of being).

Joseph Gregoire vehemently attacked me, saying he would wish me dead and that I'm full of the Devil. He claimed to be an atheist and evolutionist, but apparently he believes in the Devil.

With the Gregoires presently accosting Ingrid, and her parents soon to come and do the same, she was concerned for the child she was carrying and close to delivering. She was having several frightful dreams.

#### **Particle - "Reverend" Ian Lawson Visits**

Ian Lawson, the senior pastor of E-Free, called and came by on the Sabbath to visit Ingrid. We told him the revelation we had received of Pascal and how it contradicted what he had said about Pascal being saved. We discussed many matters and we had the impression that Ian walked away a bit shaken, having been confronted with truth in many ways. He confessed that his visit was partly encouraged by John Straat, who viewed us as undesirable. As he left, he expressed thankfulness that Ingrid had not fallen into Mormon hands; he said that he had no concern of her association with us.

#### **Particle - Judgments on the Seventh Day Adventists in Lethbridge**

I talked to Wayne and Gary Chute of the SDAs. Wayne, the older brother, fell off the roof and broke his hip. Ben Lacanilao's daughter was in a severe auto accident. He had been arrogant with me. I had no doubt others there were suffering the fruits of

their obstinate ways. I would that these things weren't so, but given their conduct, these kinds of things were fully expected. I'd seen them time and time again. I told the Chutes that these happenings were warnings and judgments from the Lord, but they didn't believe me.

### **Particle - Lois' Vision: People in a Pocket of Light**

On March 17 or 18, 2001, Lois had a vision wherein she saw people in a pocket or sack of light, surrounded by pressuring darkness trying to quench the light, but there was a thin, open connection between the pocket and a space above full of bright light. The flow of light through the tube-like connection was in both directions, up and down.

### **Particle - Ingrid Births Alexandra**

Ingrid decided to go back to Belgium. She had been spending the weekly Sabbaths with us, calling and asking questions about spiritual matters.

Today, the 24<sup>th</sup> of March, she called to let us know that at 7:18 a.m., she gave birth at the Raymond hospital to a healthy baby girl. Her name is Alexandra.

### **Particle - Keeping the Weekly Sabbath**

I'd had struggles with what to do with Jonathan on the Sabbath. Do we let him go on trips with the Cubs? Do we do this or not do that? It came to me that the Sabbath is a gift, irrevocable, above and beyond the day itself. Wherever and whenever we go, we *are* the Sabbath. Jonathan takes the gift of the Sabbath wherever he goes because he is mine and my blessing is his. We are not bound to the legalities of the day - we are above them; laws are not at all what the Sabbath is all about.

In fact, the Sabbath is quite contrary to, the antithesis of, the Law, though also at once the embodiment and spirit of it. That is why Jesus told the crippled man whom He had healed to take up his bed and walk. Was it necessary for him to do so? Not physically or morally or legally. It was made illegal by men to do so. In order for men to know the substance and glory of the rest of God, Jesus commanded the man, against the letter of men's laws, to demonstrate the Law of the Kingdom of Heaven, a glorious thing.

### **Particle - Continuing Battles with Marilyn**

On March 28<sup>th</sup>, Marilyn and I had another battle. She had been fretting all these days. On this day, she saw the word "scorner" in my letter to Paul and went ballistic again. There was no end to the pit she was in and insisted all others were in it but her. She took the high road - she was the righteous one and we were all the dark ones. She was the one who falsely prophesied, taught fornication in the Name of the Lord, committed adultery, rubbed our faces in it, cursed, spat, and snarled at me, wished I

were dead, displayed her stubbornness, impudence, and nakedness before all, and concluded, yes, declared, that we were all legalistic, self-serving fools!

She had all kinds of inspirations and revelations, wouldn't talk, told me a thousand times there was no talking to me, and then railed on me because she couldn't talk to me.

Jonathan suffered listening and I would lose it, get sarcastic, remind her of her whoredoms, and curse her. Yes, indeed, I would curse her, not to her face, but as a coward, under my breath. Soon it would be out before all. We would finally perish, beating each other to death. I wanted a divorce. I was so sorry I didn't let her go with Sean. He deserved her and she him. Apparently I deserved (or needed) her more.

Why should we live in mutual hatred? How was it doing Jonathan any good? I cursed the day we were married. What a fool, a wicked fool I've been! "Behold, for peace I had great bitterness!" Lord, how long? What was the issue?

### **Particle - Marilyn, My Arch Enemy**

The Lord alerted me to the fact that Marilyn was an accuser, standing against me in her bitterness. My eye became clear, and I could then perceive, after deliverance, her insidious influence against me, ever accusing, condemning, and using me to condemn others. She was my first-line enemy, the vanguard of the forces of darkness seeking to destroy me. I had lost sight of that in the past recent months but was now alerted again. Thank You, Lord.

### **Particle - Blessing for Ingrid's Baby**

On March 29<sup>th</sup>, we visited with Ingrid. She requested a blessing for her child, and I gave it. It came to me that Alexandra would be a marker, a division between past generations visited with iniquity and those hereon in under God's blessing and protection.

Remarkably, the baby took on some of her maternal grandmother's features and expressions. I saw significance in that. Ingrid rebelled, was aided by Pascal, and enmity and wrath arose between them and her family. Now, she was renewing and restoring relationships with her family and, with Pascal removed, making amends. This baby represented new and better things.

### **Particle - Marilyn Addressed Before All**

I had to rebuke Marilyn before all as the guilty party accusing me of evil. Lois had three dreams of Sean returned. Surely he had, and circumstances and their spirit had nearly returned in Marilyn to what we thought was removed - accusation, judgmentalism, snarling, and black faith - all utterly demonic. He had returned, yes, but he was an image she created, and she called on all of us to worship it. When we

found fault with it instead, she flared up like Nebuchadnezzar, who was indignant when certain wouldn't worship his image.

I don't for a moment doubt that if all things were in her hands, she would throw us all in a furnace for each time we rejected to worship her image.

We talked the other day and Marilyn said she wouldn't confide in me because she didn't trust me. *She* didn't trust *me*?! Really? She lied to me, betrayed me, went publicly whoring after another man, declared before all that she chose this creature from the pits who readily claimed *everything*, wouldn't tell me she did so, *and she didn't trust me?!*

How strong can delusion be? Because I got angry when she talked about her whoredoms, which continued to this very hour, she didn't trust me. While this wretched whore copulated in soul and spirit before me, I was supposed to remain calm, composed, sympathetic, and even approving! If not... she *didn't trust me!*

#### Particle - Jonathan Seems Older Than He Is

I had a talk with Peter Webber at his son Jeff's birthday party at the Ramada Inn pool. I confided to Peter how I had seen Jonathan at toddler age and beyond as older than he was for his age. "It bothers me," I said. Peter told me that such a scenario was common, especially with firstborn children.

#### Particle - Marilyn Possesses Jonathan

There is a bond, as *I've said*, between Marilyn and Jonathan, one I've envied. However, I can understand there ought to be such a bond between mother and child, particularly between them. After all, she won his favor and earned his appreciation in her devotion to his daily needs. But again, I found there to be an unhealthy aspect of their relationship that bothered me.

When wanting something, Jonathan often went to Marilyn first to win her favor or at least neutral stance on the matter. He then proceeded to see what I might have to say. If I denied him his request, though Marilyn may have approved it, I heard her often say, "Well, Jonathan, Dad said 'no' so *we'll* have to leave it." She sided with him and seldom with me. I could understand Jonathan using one parent to persuade another or setting one against the other to get his way, but I faulted Marilyn for not standing with me when I refused him certain requests. She sided with him; they were the victims, and I was the villain.

Marilyn formed Sean against me. Now she continued her witchcraft with Jonathan. She showered him with her affections, not realizing she devoured the fruit of her womb in doing so. But would she believe me if I told her? She believed nothing I had to say. To her, I was *Nabal*, a son of Belial, a tyrant, and an obstacle to her happiness. To her, I was dung, the dung of an unclean animal, not even fit for

manure. A particularly tragic aspect of this situation was that we shared a son, who was taken by her for evil's sake.

Whether for better or worse, I wrote a seven-page letter to Jonathan, openly expressing my perspective on his mother and all that had been and was happening.

### Particle - **Wives Dump and Damn Their Husbands**

The rebellious, atheistic world has declared, "God is dead." Marilyn **prophesied** out of her own heart that I would die, because she wanted me dead. Senka, an acquaintance of ours, wouldn't listen to me concerning her husband Dan, who had cancer. Why not? Did she secretly want him dead? Gala, another acquaintance, wouldn't listen to me concerning her husband Igor's welfare. I've seen where women have used and abused their husbands and then cast them off as they would use menstrual pads. Why?

Report after report came in of wives, in this day and age, leaving their husbands, often with contempt. Many do so in Jesus' Name, saying the Lord told them to do so. What an evil day! Today Paul related to me exactly such a situation and shared our **Vashti** paper with a man torn by his situation.

### Particle - **Calling Bohne**

Jean Bohne bought a copycat Chi Machine. I called her on April 8<sup>th</sup> to tell her she was a partaker with thieves in buying knock-off products (those people have illegally and/or immorally copied from original inventors, stealing their profits and deceiving the public with inferior merchandise). I was particularly annoyed with her for doing this because she professed to be a Christian while conducting herself as though there was nothing wrong.

In the conversation, she took the opportunity to tell me that the **letter** I sent her was from the pits of hell, suggestive and immoral, and that I was diabolical. I said, "We will see what the Lord does now."

"Amen, brother!" she replied sarcastically. "We sure will, and that's all I have to say." She then hung up.

Disturbed, I asked the Lord if He had anything to say. He immediately brought to mind His words: "**Rejoice when men revile you and speak all manner of evil falsely for My sake.**" Praying further, I was reminded of the 1984 **prophecy**, some words of which were perfectly appropriate.

### Particle - **Jean: A Fearful and Confounded Woman**

Not many days later, I received a call from Jean. She asked to talk to me. I replied, "Speaking," and she proceeded to tell me she had two witnesses on line in a conference call, a woman and a man, Sharon and Joe. Jean then notified me that she

wanted no more phone calls, letters, or any other kind of contact with me or anyone associated with me. “Is that clearly understood?” she asked.

I told her I understood and asked her if these were witnesses for spiritual or legal purposes. She replied that they were both. I said, “That is some Christian testimony you have, Jean,” and hung up.

Why had I been pursuing her so relentlessly? In a remarkable way, I would find out who her witnesses were.

### **Particle - Vision: Retreating Soldier**

About April 10, 2001, I had a vision of a soldier retreating in some fear or doubt from the enemy. While he was retreating, he was taking shots at his own people, soldiers, here and there.

I didn't know what to make of that vision. Was it expressing the consequences of someone in unbelief? Did I do the saints harm with unbelief? I should think so. But I didn't see the vision applying to me, though it may. As I put these last two particles together, I think of Jean, who professes to be in the Lord's army, believing, then killing those in His army as she retreats in fear. Is this not a common occurrence?

### **Particle - Mariko Arrives**

Mariko Shinji returned to us - for how long, who knows? Ever since Mark met her in Japan, he expressed feelings and a desire to marry her.

### **Particle - Lack of Visible Evidence for This Great Day**

If this is the day of the Feast of Tabernacles (and it is) and the Parousia now in progress (which it is), then why is it not so evident or glorious and excelling that which came before? As I wondered, I found the answer in 2 Corinthians 3:4-18:

2 Corinthians 3:4-18 MKJV

(4) And we have such trust through Christ toward God,

(5) not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think anything as of ourselves, but our sufficiency is of God;

(6) Who also has made us able ministers of the new covenant; not of the letter, but of the Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit makes alive.

(7) But if the ministry of death, having been engraved in letters in stone, was with glory (so that the sons of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses because of the glory of his face), which was being done away;

(8) shall not the ministry of the Spirit be with more glory?

(9) For if the ministry of condemnation is glorious, much more does the ministry of righteousness exceed in glory.

(10) For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, because of the glory that excels.

(11) For if that which has been done away was glorious, much more that which remains is glorious.

(12) Then since we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech.

(13) And we are not like Moses, who put a veil over his face so that the sons of Israel could not steadfastly look to the end of the thing being done away.

(14) (But their thoughts were blinded; for until the present the same veil remains on the reading of the old covenant, not taken away.) But this veil has been done away in Christ.

(15) But until this day, when Moses is read, the veil is on their heart.

(16) But whenever it turns to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away.

(17) And the Lord is that Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

(18) But we all, with our face having been unveiled, having beheld the glory of the Lord as in a mirror, are being changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Lord's Spirit.

Put it this way: How is it that Moses' face shone so much that he had to cover it with a veil, though he was but a man, yet Jesus Christ's face did not shine, though He was the only begotten Son of God? Indeed, of Him Isaiah said:

"Who has believed our message? To whom has the LORD's power been revealed? He grew up in His presence like a young tree, like a root out of dry ground. He had no form or majesty that would make us look at Him. He had nothing in His appearance that would make us desire Him. He was despised and rejected by people. He was a man of sorrows, familiar with suffering. He was despised like one from whom people turn their faces, and we didn't consider Him to be worth anything" (Isaiah 53:1-3 GW).

How is it that, of all men born of women, there was none greater than John the Baptist, yet John performed not one miracle while several others before him did?



Zechariah prophesied these words: “For whoever has despised the day of small things shall rejoice, and shall see the plumb line in the hand of Zerubbabel. These seven are the eyes of the LORD, which range through the whole earth” (Zechariah 4:10 ESV).

Therefore, why should we doubt that a glorious Day of days is upon us simply because it doesn’t appear so? Paul writes in 1 Corinthians 12 that God has given more honor to the less comely parts of His Body, so if we are called to a great work of God in this day, should it be strange that we should receive little honor?

## Particle - **Revelation on Lew White**

We had correspondence with Lew White of [fossilizedcustoms.com](http://fossilizedcustoms.com). Lew is into Judaic Messianism. He published *Fossilized Customs*, which has a lot of interesting information about the pagan origins of popular religious customs believed to be, and practiced as, Christian.

An issue with Lew is that of tithing, a practice he opposes. Lew has some good points on the subject. However, Paul and I communicated our experiences and understanding of the Scriptures with him on giving financially or otherwise to God (call it tithes, offerings or gifts), and we had disagreement (the correspondence: [To Tithe or Not to Tithe](#)).

I asked the Lord what the issue was with Lew and, on the morning of April 14, 2001, this is what I received: Bringing offerings to the Lord was required of Lew, and he didn’t wish to part with his money or submit to spiritual authority. He is stubborn and rebellious, determining that he should be in charge, and accountable to God by no man. He isn’t saying, “Blessed is he that comes in the Name of the Lord.”

## Particle - **Internet Activity Increasing**

Paul and I talked of putting up a website publishing our writings and testimonies. We also visited some chatrooms, particularly [Elijah.com](http://Elijah.com), where we ran into several self-righteous, highly legalistic people who, while having a form of godliness, became quite violent when confronted. Their primary focus seemed to be Hebraizing faith in the letter and language.

They also believe that if one doesn’t use God’s right and true Hebrew Name, one cannot know, please, or be saved by Him. When we presented to them the dramatic and miraculous changes for good in our lives as a result of calling on, and believing in, the Lord Jesus Christ (not by the Name they were proposing), they didn’t know how to respond. To them we were deceived. Amazing.

Mark suggested that Mariko could help set up our website. She spent a day doing so on April 28<sup>th</sup>, the Sabbath. We were all very thankful for it. It would be on the net on May 2<sup>nd</sup> as [telusplanet.net/public/harvest](http://telusplanet.net/public/harvest) and continue to form in the weeks following.

Much activity was developing with people both on and off the net. Paul bought his first computer, a used one, from a household in Helena for \$300. Besides Lew White, author of *Fossilized Customs*, some of our first correspondences would be with Leah, a frequenter of Eliyah.com, a married woman with children from Australia, and Dean Van Druff, who came off as “Dam Gruff” for his prickly, imperious manner. I was also writing to Alecia Warren and Gene and Vicky Knorr, using the e-mail handle of “Real1Now.”

#### **Particle - Kerri and Steve Hartman**

Kerri called. She had been dating Steve Hartman, who came by Neighbor’s to court her. She let us know that she slept and did Ecstasy with him twice. She remarked on how they could think, speak, and relate clearly and sincerely under its influence.

I was against these things, but didn’t feel it was my business any longer to correct Kerri or tell her what to do. Indeed, I was persuaded that their relationship was of God, that Kerri was separated from Paul for good, that God had provided Steve for Kerri, and that it would work out for the better.

#### **Particle - A Thought or Revelation on the Nature of Prophets**

True and faithful prophets of God are distilled wisdom. They are a concentrate of the things of the Spirit. The Spirit of God takes the Words He gives them and adds water according to the strength of each hearer’s needs.

#### **Particle - Unusual Clarity of Mind**

I awoke at about 6:30 a.m. with unusual clarity of mind on the morning of April 21<sup>st</sup>. I organized my closet sensibly after months of otherwise. I received specific ideas of how to do the Chi business in the coming months. I also received ideas of how to communicate on the internet. This was unusual - it wasn’t common for me to see things this way. Marilyn had always been that way, able to organize, plan, direct, and control.

I came to realize the Chi Machine was helping me. I guessed it was by improving circulation and getting oxygen to the brain.

As I review my journal years later, I discover how Kerri spoke only four days before of clarity of mind received by way of a drug. Here I was speaking of clarity of mind received by the Chi Machine. Rarely if ever had I made such reviews. Perhaps I might have been envious of Kerri’s experience and knew that my mind could be much better. The Lord provided for me in a safe and beneficial way.

#### **Particle - Victims and Perpetrators**

It came to me on this morning of clarity that while we have all been victims, we have also all been perpetrators. Because of our sinful nature, we're swift to see the wrongs and faults of others, but so slow to see our own guilt before God.

Our deliverance and freedom cannot come while we see ourselves only as victims. Perpetrators are sinners; victims are not. Seeing, acknowledging, confessing, and repenting of my being a sinner, a perpetrator, is the only way to salvation. Many try to proselytize others by sympathizing with them as victims, thus are many false conversions *perpetrated* and many unwary and unstable souls *victimized*.

### Particle - Irresponsible Judgments Bear Fruit

The world is a much smaller place than we realize. Unknown to us, a neighbor of ours spoke against us. We didn't know this until a Montana farmer with whom Paul was acquainted in the US told him that Lee Pengilly had a mastectomy because of cancer. The farmer told Paul that she had said we were a cult. She had never spoken to us directly about spiritual matters.

Time and again we have seen these things happen. We had met Ben and Lee Pengilly at the farmer's market where they operated a booth selling chemical-free, if not organic, beef.

Is it fair to make a link between her cancer and speaking against us? Not necessarily, but somehow, sometimes, we can discern or sense links, though the outward obvious manifestations aren't there. I wish them well, but I've learned one cannot escape speaking against God or His people and get away with it. He has said, **"I will bless them that bless you and curse them that curse you."** Sooner or later the chickens come home to roost.

### Particle - Fear of Compromise

I have known the calling of the Lord of a spiritual ministry to Him. My concern has been that the things of this world and of personal interest and desire to me might interfere or compete with my desire to do God's will. He did say that as I concerned myself with His interests, so He would take care of mine.

Recently, the Chi business with Hsin Ten Enterprises occupied much of my attention. Should I be involved in these earthly matters at all? Was I compromising the spiritual for the physical, God for mammon? More often by far, I found myself talking to people about the Chi Machine rather than about the Lord. Would any man of God do such a thing?

Yet by this business we have contact with people that we wouldn't have had otherwise, which is natural, of course, but these contacts have afforded many opportunities to testify of the Lord.

“Please, Lord, grant me to obey and to believe and to love You utterly - no compromise, no rationalizing or failing in the slightest. Thank You, Father, You have brought me to victory in all things.”

I wrote *What the Chi Has Done for Me*. Should I have not been writing, *What the Lord Has Done for Me*? Others laid their lives down, testifying against the world, while we sat here, smiling at or overlooking its evils, and said, “Would you like to buy a Chi Machine? It does this and that for you.”

Lord, I recall that when I first broke loose in praise, freedom, and victory, I was testifying everywhere - to the SDAs, Taber New Life, Matteottis, but now it is all ‘Chi’ instead of ‘Christ.’ My son also tells me it’s all I talk about. Father! Forgive me, help me, and grant that I stand with You and You alone. Isn’t this what the vision of the retreating soldier was all about? Am I shooting my own brothers and sisters in Christ in the back as I retreat with the cares of this world?

## **Page 9**

### **Particle - My Disingenuousness**

A new neighbor arrived near the farm. I saw what one might consider an ideal candidate for the Chi machine. Inez Watmough was heavy and visibly unhealthy. When I approached her, she seemed open to nothing beneficial or good. I could see another example of how doors are opened from above to some and closed to many. She was among the many. In particular, Inez was a dark person - mean, ugly, angry, judgmental, sour, and a gossip of the first order.

But was I any better? When she said, “Nice to have met you,” I replied, “Same here.” There I was, the consummate hypocrite, man-pleasing again. I had lied. I didn’t find it nice at all. Sorry, Lord.

### **Particle - My First Webpage Correspondent**

Paul met Sara Schmidt in the [www.Elijah.com](http://www.Elijah.com) chatroom. She was asking spiritual questions in a rather hungry and urgent manner. Nobody there was answering except Paul, who gave her the help she was desperate to have. She writes:

“Paul’s first letter to me was on May 9, 2001. I estimate that we met in the chatroom of Elijah on May 6<sup>th</sup> or so. For 2-3 weeks, I read the whole website intensely, and as I attended church, I saw things there that I hadn’t seen before. Towards the end, I felt like a hypocrite for not standing in what I knew.”

On May 21<sup>st</sup>, I received an email from Sara, my first one as a result of someone reading our website. In particular, she was impacted by [The Case for Coming Out](#). I had no idea how significant meeting Sara would turn out to be.

(Later, we found out Sara was born around the time we were delivering the Word of the Lord to Paul in Israel, early October of 1979.)

### **Particle - A US Chi Show with Ken Cook**

On May 22<sup>nd</sup>, I drove to Helena to visit Paul. We held a Chi demonstration at the Civic Center in Helena. Ken Cook, our up-line president, was to be present, but ran into conflict with the border officials, over which he was quite upset. Ken didn't know how to back down when the odds were stacked against him.

He bought breakfast sandwiches at a deli for us, but I saw his reaction to my purchase and it was negative. I think it was because I had purchased more than one item. He later left unceremoniously and without notice to me. Pat McMurren, a former girlfriend of his, had warned us that Ken was strictly out for himself. Her words seemed to be materializing in firsthand experience. We would see worse and we would see better with him, the better in the latter time of our relationship, I'm thankful to say.

As for his selfishness, who hasn't been selfish? Pat McMurren? I don't think so. What about me? I don't think so. The thing about Ken is that he didn't pretend to be a believer while he simply was what he was.

### **Particle - A Blessing for Steve and Kerri**

While in Helena, I met with Steve Hartman and Kerri, who seemed quite nervous about meeting with me. I had a prophetic and curious blessing for them as they were planning to marry, which I wrote on April 14, 2001. I delivered it to them on May 24<sup>th</sup>, when we were invited to supper at their place. Was this the marital blessing Kerri had asked for?

As I enter this blessing here, I still have no idea why it occurred, though we were all agreed that they should marry. I confess I have my doubts about it for several reasons, but here it is:

Who can understand the ways of the Lord God, Who does all things and does them all perfectly?

Before any of us drew breath, He had ordained that these two persons should be brought together for their sakes to His glory and for His purposes established from the beginning of time.

This is the Day of the Lord. Steve and Kerri, length of days here on earth is not what it is all about; neither is the quality of your days together your responsibility to perform and accomplish. Yehoshua Adonai HaMashiach, commonly known as the Lord Jesus christ, has determined and is bestowing grace upon you. He has blessed you and will bless you all your days, which will not be few. As for the quality, He will take care of that for you as only He can. It is not your righteousness.

Blessed be your relationship, blessed be your children, and blessed be the fruit of your labors and endeavors.

The Lord Jesus Christ is what everything is all about. You will know that, and you will never forget it. There is nothing in all of existence to prevent God's blessing upon you.

In this last day, the Great and Supreme I Am has ordained to establish order among mankind, the order He had created before the sin of Adam, wherein Adam heeded the voice of his wife rather than the Voice of God.

To you it has been granted to be among the firstfruits in the history of mankind to have a proper and orderly and God-ordained husband-and-wife relationship, wherein the husband looks to God and not to his wife. In turn, the wife will learn to look to her husband even as he looks to the Lord God. This is God's order on earth, ordained in the beginning but lost throughout history and now finally restored. This is the Day of the Restoration of all things.

Your relationship will be an example to all of how a marriage ought to be. And truly, it will be God's doing. Neither will it be like anything witnessed by man heretofore. You will see the order and harmony of God destined throughout the history of man for this day. So will others.

Shall I say, "God bless you"? God has and *is* blessing you, and I bless you and rejoice with you. Go with God, the Lord Jesus Christ, Who is the Great I Am. He reigns supreme over all things."

"Trust the LORD always, because the LORD, the LORD alone, is an everlasting rock" (Isaiah 26:4 GW). Amen!

Twice, Steve expressed appreciation for the blessing. That evening, after the visit, I told Paul that in the next day or two, Kerri would want to come and talk about the visit. On the 25<sup>th</sup>, she came to talk.

Particle - **Vashti's Bondservant**

Lyle Schwabauer and his wife, a middle-aged couple, managed Hunter's Pointe Retirement Residence in Helena. His wife callously dumped him for a busboy working for them. Lyle was traumatized.

He sought any kind of help possible to get his wife back and shared his plight with us. I found it remarkable that, notwithstanding some differences, I had just gone through similar circumstances, he and I being the only two I personally knew of, in my lifetime, to have his wife choose a man young enough to be her son. I wondered if I had gone through my experience at least partially for his sake. I was certainly able to relate and empathize.

Lyle professed to believe in Christ. So I shared my story and was able to tell him the great good God had done for me by such things as he was experiencing.

Paul and I shared that God reigns over all things and that there was a purpose working out for good. The secret, we said, was that he acknowledge his circumstances as from God's hand and to give Him thanks, thus paving the way to victory.

Lyle spoke of counsel he had received from various spiritual leaders, mostly church pastors. He was encouraged to believe his wife would return to him and counseled to "love" her with what is commonly understood as Christian love. We saw that the counsel was the run-of-the-mill claptrap, not anything from God or of value. Indeed, it fed and bred false hope.

I saw that if Lyle truly accepted his circumstances, things would go well for him, but he wasn't able to come to terms with losing his wife. He counted our counsel as unwise, without compassion, and unacceptable. How could a man claim to have faith in God, yet be so bound to a wife, or anything else for that matter? Frankly, seeing his attitude from God's perspective, it was reprehensible.

A few weeks later, Paul invited Lyle to supper; he accepted but didn't show up. We had to leave him where he was, in the mire of unbelief, darkness, and defeat. We would hear more of this matter in future. Oh, how men choose death over life!

### **Particle - Sara's Dream: The Birds**

Sara Schmidt related what was happening with her during this time:

I had this dream in May 2001, very shortly after meeting Paul online, and right before my world turned upside down:

I was in the field of the veterinary technology school I was currently attending. We were all talking and mingling as we would. Suddenly coming over us from the horizon, there was a flock of cranes in the deep, bright blue sky. They were breathtakingly beautiful. I watched in awe as they flew overhead. When the



sky was full of cranes, from one direction to another, they all stopped flying. They were still in the sky, but they no longer moved or flapped their wings.

The sky turned a bright yellow or yellow-orange color, and the birds burst into flames. They plummeted from the sky, killing whomever they landed atop of. There were suddenly a lot of people there, and the deluge of cranes in flames falling from the sky killed many. Despite the screams and terror that engulfed those about me, I wasn't afraid. I knew that I wouldn't be hurt or killed. I ran with a crowd to a large cave, but there was so much chaos and confusion that I was the only one who made it there. *End of dream.*

When I shared this dream with Paul, he gave me this Scripture: "A thousand shall fall at your side, and ten thousand at your right hand; it shall not come near you. Only with your eyes you shall look and see the reward of the wicked" (Psalms 91:7-8).

### **Particle - Trevor Goes Whoring with Marilyn for Company**

I talked to Marilyn and Lois about Trevor and his most recent infatuation, Wilma Vanden Dool. He had been having dreams and interpreting them as revelation of marrying her. Marilyn had long talks with him, but neither of them breathed a word of it to me. Marilyn was pure whore, seeking to subvert anyone against God to satisfy her lustful fantasies - Jezebel indeed, teaching the Lord's servants to commit fornication.

I told Paul I couldn't trust her. I expected she would be taking Jonathan to Calgary to her mother's. She had been calling her frequently - one whore subtly influencing the other - like mother, like daughter.

Why wouldn't Trevor talk to me or Paul and have his dreams judged by elders? The answer was simple enough. Marilyn had been defending and justifying him. Let them both be killed with death (Revelation 2:23) - they were utterly unrepentant, whorish, and incorrigible. He wickedly accused Lois and Mark of unbelief and having their agenda when disagreeing with him on his romantic forays. Even Mariko was warning Trevor about Marilyn and Wilma.

As an encouragement from God, Lois received that all would work out for good. Paul received that the situation with Marilyn and her rebellion was almost over; the end of these things was here. Somehow, Sean was tied in with it and it was believed that he was also finished.

Trevor also had a dream of Sean, of shaking hands with him. He interpreted it as being reconciled with him. I say it was his confiding with Marilyn, with Satan and his bride. Trevor was as a perpetual ass in heat - there were Rose, Alina, Erin, Abby Lynn, Kirsten, among others, and now Wilma. Each one of these was the sure wife of his literal, God-given dreams. I was beginning to wonder if the cows, ewes, and hens on the farm were included.

## **Particle - Chi Crazy and Christ Craving**

Jonathan sent me an email that said, in large letters, “CHI CRAZY!!!”

I wondered if that was true; it likely was. Despite this, I kept on talking to people about the Chi Machine. I suppose he felt he was being ignored and neglected. He got quite preoccupied with his activities and spared little time for me, however, even as I had done to him. Every day, I missed him and felt bad.

Things were going rather mundane with me, while Paul called to tell me of various spiritual conversations. However, Ingrid called to ask me some questions. So what was the Chi business doing to me? Was it good, bad, or indifferent? We were about to have some remarkable experiences of God because of the business.

## **Particle - Chi Business on the Sabbath?**

Ken Cook and Bob Nelson, Ken's and our up-line from Minneapolis, slated a Chi meeting at the Save-On community room in Lethbridge for Friday night, June 1, 2001, our Sabbath evening. We asked the Lord if we should go and called Paul for consultation and prayer. Paul received that it would be self-righteous of us not to go. He also believed the Lord was leading us into a marriage of sorts, a union of the earthly and Heavenly, left and right, physical and spiritual.

Besides, we had been given direction to start the Sabbath at any time in the evening - this direction given through unpreventable circumstances on several occasions in the past Friday evenings. Many Sabbath-keepers stick to the letter of the Biblical direction of precise sunset to sunset, not considering that sunsets don't vary in Israel as they do in Canada, especially in the far North, where the sun doesn't set for 186 days, beginning at the Spring Equinox, March 21<sup>st</sup>. What would they do there? We had long ago decided to rely on the Lord to guide us each Sabbath evening.

We being in agreement, Lois, Mark, Trevor, Marilyn, Jonathan, and I went, deciding we could, if necessary, begin the Sabbath after the meeting (I'm not sure whether Mariko attended; Paul was in Helena).

Jean Bohne was there and, when I tried to show myself friendly, she made it clear she wanted no contact with us. Ironically, I sat directly in front of her and signed up Lavelda Krisko for a Chi and she handed me a cheque. Jonathan came and sat beside me and even cuddled, Lois received a prize in a drawing, and I was recognized as one achieving the manager level that evening. Finally, there was a public rebuke of using copycat Chi machines, which Jean justified herself owning, about which I had confronted her - all these things witnessed by the one who despised me and said I was diabolical and my words from the pits of hell.

We also met Bob Nelson and invited him to the farm. He said he planned to go to Kalispell, Montana to a rodeo the next day, but accepted a breakfast visit. Bob professed Christ, and Mark referred him to our site.

### Particle - **The Sabbath with Bob Nelson**

Bob arrived about 8 a.m. on June 2<sup>nd</sup>, planning to leave by 9:30 or so. We talked about the Lord in our lives and he unburdened somewhat about many things. He was blessed, remarking on the peace we had there. Of course he didn't know the hell we went through getting there!

I blessed his family, praying that their relationships would be corrected and blessed. I gave Bob our website and some writings: [The Case for Coming Out, That Devilish Spirit of Christmas, Commitment, Acceptance, Amway, The Harvest Haven Vision, So You Want to Walk with Jesus, The Sabbath, Victims and Perpetrators, and The Vashti-Esther Transformation.](#)

Bob told us about some people in Wisconsin, a president-level distributor of Hsin Ten Enterprises (the Chi company), Stan Howell, who, as Bob saw it, believed somewhat as we did. Stan and his group kept the Biblical Sabbath, were not part of formal church systems, practiced the gifts of the Spirit, and were into alternative health. "You might be interested in meeting them," he said.

We were always eager to meet people like ourselves, so we took down Stan Howell's number. Bob also said they were led by a prophetess. Now we suspected there was something wrong, but we thought we might search them out and see what came.

Marilyn received that the Chi business would perish for Bob and that the Lord would be sufficient in all things. She has had several such prophecies that never materialized.

In the next few days or weeks, Bob indicated that he was trying to get more earnest about God. He had also been embarrassed by a teasing remark from Ken Cook, who said, "You're going out to Harvest Haven? Be careful - they're liable to convert ya!" Bob wondered why his Christian life wasn't evident to Ken.

### Particle - **Mariko Breaks**

When I was sharing spiritual truths with Jonathan's friend, Jeff Webber, Mariko was listening. She broke down, crying, and said, "It makes so much sense."

### Particle - **Foes of Her Own Household**

Sara described her situation: "June 10<sup>th</sup> - the day of my once-intended sermon. Mom and Dad woke me up to a mini-trial wherein I was found 'guilty' of talking, writing to, and hearing from, the wrong people, reading the wrong materials, and generally

ruining my life. I gave no defense, merely clarifying some details, which actually could have seemed to count against me.

Their sentence: No long-distance phone calls and no internet access from home anymore. The result: I felt like a fugitive as I used payphones to visit with Paul and the library for internet access. As they were railing and accusing, I had a feeling of joy and peace. I had the Scripture, 'And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus' (Philippians 4:7 KJV)."

### **Particle - A Terrible Brew**

Often it isn't easy to tell the difference between a mixed-up mind and a religious one. Those snared by religious indoctrination and nurturing are not a whole lot different from those with some mental handicaps. Irrationality is a key element. Religion really does make one stupid.

A lady in distress and need came to our farm and we were able to minister to her, though not entirely. Janet Payne, a Mormon woman, didn't tell us a lot, so we were rather in the dark about what was going on with her. As we shared, we found that she had confusion, partly because of a mental condition with which she was struggling, but also because of religious Mormon indoctrination.

Many Mormons (who call themselves "Latter Day Saints") are so overpowered by a spirit that has them thoroughly in its grasp. They are confident of their doctrinal stance, understanding, and relationship to God and yet so wrong, so very wrong. I haven't been able to reach a Mormon for the Lord Jesus Christ. How can I unless God draws them to His Son, Whom, if they obey, will release them from their delusion and bondage?

Janet was with us for a couple of days or so, was distraught over losing her children, in conflict with her husband, was mentally confused, and religiously indoctrinated. She was lost. However, we were able to help see her through a difficult time and were glad we could do so. We would hear from her again.

Why were Mormons not helping their own? Why could they not do so? Why do we see so many Mormons suffering, without Mormon help? The same goes for Catholics, Jehovah's Witnesses, and many other religious organizations. If they are a body, as they think, and the Body of Christ, no less, then how is it that the members rely on "the world," outsiders, for all their needs, be they physical, mental, or spiritual? Yet they don't see the contradiction. However, wayward members must be willing to receive their help; otherwise, the membership can't necessarily be faulted.

### **Particle - Dream: Sara - The Sacrifice**

Sara related:

I had a dream that was quite disturbing to me, but also gave me an overwhelming feeling of anticipation, as I knew that it was something directly from the Lord, and He was showing me what was happening or will happen.

I was in an auditorium, with walls of seats that ascended from the center, much as a nice movie theater would be set up, but much, much larger. There were thousands upon thousands of people in the seats and in the aisles. They were talking loudly, laughing, drinking, and just doing what they do, many having a good time. I was alone, not able to participate and not having anyone to talk to. In the middle of the auditorium, there was a stage set up, and on the stage was a beautifully rich, golden altar. It looked very small and far away to me, for I was in an upper seat. We were here because someone was going to be sacrificed to the Lord.

I knew I was the “intended.” I stood up and stepped into the aisle. A man was joking or laughing, and I had to step around him as I began to walk down. Slowly the vast crowd grew quiet, then grew sober as it watched me walk down to the right of the stage.

At the end of the aisle, there was a stairway leading up to the stage at my left-hand side, and there was a dark doorway straight ahead, in which stood two men of God. They took my hands, led me into the doorway, and told me to prepare myself. I was filled with anticipation and excitement, and was a little disturbed by their words. Prepare myself? Why couldn’t we just get on with it? I wanted it more than anything I had ever wanted in my life.

The room into which I had been led was like a desert. There was nothing to be seen but sand. I kneeled on the sandy floor, and began to pray that the Lord would accept me as a sacrifice to Him. I expected that the time would be short. I was wrong. Two days later I was still kneeling on the floor. My strength was gone, and I had no will left to pray. I was like a dead woman.

The two men of God came back, bringing the altar with them. One took my upper, one my lower half, and they lifted me onto the altar. It took every ounce of strength that they had to do so.

My note: The dream would be fulfilled.

## **Particle - A Talk with Stan Howell**

I called Stan Howell on June 9<sup>th</sup> and left a message; he returned the call on the 11<sup>th</sup>. He was rather excited to hear from us. He spoke enthusiastically for two hours about various subjects in diet and alternative health care, their religious doctrines, and his spiritual leader, Kathryn “Tasha” Padilla. He said she was an apostle and prophetess who “spoke directly from God’s throne.” He also said she had all five of the “five-fold ministry.” He invited us to come and meet her.

Stan had a business partner, Steve Pflieger, who didn't profess faith as did Stan. Stan was separated from his wife, Barb, who couldn't accept the influence Padilla the prophetess had on her husband; Barb didn't believe her.

I tried sharing some things with Stan, but he was out of listening territory altogether. There was nobody home. He had plenty to say and was only interested in my listening, so I listened. He sent us a great package of literature in the mail, covering many matters of health and spiritual matters.

Stan told me something I had never heard from anyone. He said one could hear from three different persons of God - the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. He said all three voices were distinctly different. This was quite contrary to what God had taught us about His being One, not three. Of course, orthodox Christianity teaches there are three, but I had never heard of three different voices.

### **Particle - The Schussler Success**

Paul and I talked about John Schussler and how high-flying he was in the world and business. He accomplished remarkably much in a short while. We could look and feel so foolish and small - and certainly we were, in the world's terms. I could never do what John was doing; I didn't have it. It made me wonder.

### **Particle - Trevor Full of Evil and Delusion**

Trevor had his say, and he had not much more than shit to speak - dreams, imaginations, rationalizations, pride, stubbornness, stupidity, rebellion, and utter childishness, not to mention whoring after Wilma Vanden Dool.

Marilyn stood with, defended, and sympathized with him and he ate out of her hand. He loved it, she loved it, and they both found solace for their fleshly lusts.

He complained about everything and destroyed or damaged goods in the process, yet justified his behavior, saying, "I've done things exactly the way Mark told me to do them, to the best of my ability." He accused his mother of having an agenda, though he couldn't or wouldn't say what it was. He also insisted she and Mark were in unbelief. I wondered if he concluded me in unbelief, as well, though he wouldn't say so. Why else would he confide to Marilyn and say nothing to me, unless he was deliberately rejecting truth?

### **Particle - If Marilyn Had Her Way**

If Marilyn had her way, I would be dead and she'd be married to Sean. But if I was alive, there would be no Sabbath, no Hsin Ten Enterprises, and no Chi business. Paul and Kerri would be married, with Paul dead spiritually. Lois would still be in her fears, Sean would of course still be here, unless he and Marilyn were both gone. I would have spoken to far fewer people about

spiritual matters, particularly Harvest Haven customers. There would be no spiritual website.

The list is not exhausted by any means. For now, Marilyn is here to oppose me and I must be wary and ready to resist at all times. Standing and resisting the influence, I believe her captivity will turn eventually.

#### **Particle - Paul Is Direct with Sara**

Paul told Sara everything that had been happening with us - Sean and Marilyn, his kidnapping, his various wives, everything. He told her she needed to identify with the Lord's people, even as I told him in Israel that he had to take decisive action if he was going to please the Lord and walk with Him. Isn't it best that there be no hiding or withholding anything from those the Lord brings to be in fellowship with us?

#### **Particle - Why Keep a Journal?**

"Aren't you tired of writing things down?" Marilyn asked me, in a tone and spirit that seemed to suggest it wasn't profitable to do so. It was by her persuasion that I had **destroyed** all past writings in 1994 or so, including prophecies, recordings of the Lord speaking to me, of visions and dreams, of events going back to the early seventies, of proverbs and statements of wisdom. Yes, it was my fault, too. Truly, I can only blame myself.

Lord, I am so sorry for having done that, thinking it was Your will! How I wish I had kept those records! Now I know who was listening to whom: Marilyn was listening to Satan, and I was listening to her.

Lord, I will not quit keeping a daily record now, and I will destroy none of it, unless You say so. Even in practical terms, having records of dates and events has often helped. And how often have I seen the perfect timings and the sovereignty of the Lord by the records! For that, I'm very thankful. How forgetful and confused we can be only a short while later while being so confident of what we think we remember!

#### **Particle - Losers Come First**

None of us wishes to be a loser, so our tendency may be to company with losers. But to become true winners, we must be willing to work and play with winners, losing until we learn from them. Winners must always be losers first that they may be winners at last.

#### **Particle - Kerri Calls for Help**

Kerri called, asking help for Steve's daughter, Dawn. They were in Portland, Oregon trying to help her. Dawn was doing drugs, acting strange, pregnant though not

married, hanging out with a boyfriend who was addicted; she demanded unconditional help. In the night, I received that she was to listen to her father if she expected him to help. Otherwise there was nothing he could or should do for her. Kerri would receive her answer.

### **Particle - Chiropractic Treatments Improve Mood**

What a difference in the way that I feel when I get a chiropractic neck adjustment! My mood changes from anxiety and depression to peace, energy, and optimism. I had lived with my neck problem for decades and had no idea my emotional state was so adversely affected by this problem.

### **Particle - Leah of Elijah and the Internet**

Around the time we met Sara on the internet, we also met Leah of Australia at the Elijah.com chatroom. As was the habit with most participants there, she took on a “spiritual” name, hers being “Yahismine.” We found that people there had external religion, trying so hard to make themselves godly by doctrine, titles, names, outward show, using Hebrew words, and perhaps more particularly, using the “correct” Name of God, that being Yah or Yahweh, and for Jesus, Yashuah or various other similar spellings.

Leah became the first major internet correspondent with us. When we first met her, she was feisty and belligerent, along with another woman there, but it wasn’t long before she was forced to humble herself and admit she was wrong, then in need, and finally in bitterness toward what she described as a hypocritical brute of a husband, who she claims abused her religiously, mentally, financially, and sexually.

We shared our writings and had much correspondence with her, explaining, answering questions, and addressing various issues, but she simply didn’t believe or understand. A major issue was one of law and grace. We tried to tell her that nobody could earn favor with God by works of the Law.

She eventually told us her husband was not giving her any money for food. Should we have sent her money? Perhaps we should have, but we didn’t feel right about it. It wasn’t long before she became embittered with us, reverting to her original nasty self, and by the end of June, our relationship ended.

### **Particle - Be Forthright and Direct**

Leah was a primary lesson for us and we would have many more similar ones. We learned that people were religious but without faith, full of talk and no walk, unwilling to listen, ready to fault and argue, and presuming to know better. We also learned we needed to cut to the chase, get direct from the start, forget about getting into doctrine and religious issues, and quit trying to befriend or postpone the almost inevitable - the walk away in unbelief.



We were learning to not be deceived by smokescreens, to address the heart, the person. It would take much time to learn but learn we did. God was using many people and circumstances to train us. Though He had taught Paul and me much over the decades, now it was time to learn how to deal directly and forthrightly with all comers, particularly those who professed faith but had none. We would discover that this description included everyone.

## *Page 10*

### **Particle - Dream: Book of Wisdom and Counsel**

About June 26, 2001, I dreamt I had a book of wisdom and counsel, concerning all matters and people - all things. I felt I had dreamt this, or been there, many times before. I slept well and was greatly comforted (I had been struggling about taking the trip to Wisconsin to visit Stan Howell).

### **Particle - Honored by a False Prophetess**

Paul and I decided to visit Stan and his religious friends. Stan called us to give us directions to Wisconsin and to their address in particular. He had requested permission from Kathryn Padilla to receive us. He told us it was a rare honor to receive an audience with her, that it was not her usual habit to receive strangers. On June 27, 2001, Jonathan and I headed to Helena where we met with Paul to continue on to Wisconsin.

### **Particle - Visits with Bob and Karen Nelson**

On June 29, 2001, we arrived at Bob and Karen Nelson's in Minneapolis where we found a supper prepared for us (we let them know we were coming). I didn't pick up on it then, but it seemed that Karen was a bit concerned that she had prepared a satisfactory meal for us, seeing we ate organic.

Pointing to the well-prepared meal, she asked us if it was okay, that is, "organically" satisfactory, I suppose. They didn't understand that organic meant the same foods for the most part, but without invisible chemical inputs like GMO's, artificial fertilizers, pesticides, and additives; outward appearance is mostly irrelevant. I said it was fine, not expecting them to trouble themselves for us. Had I understood more, I would have said more.

Having experienced something special at Harvest Haven, it seemed Bob was eager to share with Karen his experience and what we had to offer. We visited late into the evening and shared many things with them, about our meeting in Israel and of the

Lord requiring Paul to leave Alison. We spoke of Christmas and Easter, church systems, religious organization and formality, celebrating birthdays, and more.

Because they didn't have room in their house, Bob arranged for a room at a Super 8 motel for us. He also offered to buy us breakfast at Perkins, but we declined, seeing we had some organic food with us.

Returning to their home the next day, the atmosphere had changed. Karen was cold - quite different from the start of the visit the day before. We knew the things we were sharing wouldn't sit well with those not called in faith. Karen was passively defiant, and Bob was silently troubled and perhaps somewhat apologetic. He went to play hockey and we left. It was perfectly obvious Karen couldn't wait for us to leave.

### **Particle - Many a Spurious Conversion**

Bob told us of his friend, Les, whom he said he led to the Lord. Les joined the Assemblies of God and died of cancer at age 52. I think Bob thought he had saved the man's soul before he died, but I told him there was no salvation, that things weren't right with Les. Had they been right, he wouldn't have joined the Assemblies of God, and he wouldn't have perished of cancer. I told him the Assemblies of God was an abomination to God. Bob disagreed, contradicted himself, and resisted us on several points.

Many are religious, but few embrace the cross, willing to die for Christ's sake. They will go to church, pray, read the Bible, witness to others, tithe, give to the poor, help their neighbors, and live productive lives, but the true walk of faith requires the one thing that separates the sheep from the goats - the cross. Many choose to live; few are willing to lay down the life. A Rolex watch may appear beautiful to people, but the price tag turns them away. So with the walk of faith. Without the cross, one cannot be a Christian.

### **Particle - There is a Price**

People admire and envy the good things God has given us, but they can't appreciate, and are even repulsed by, how we came to receive them. There is a price, and that price is belief of, and obedience to, the truth at personal cost.

To most people, the things we say about religion are unacceptable, unorthodox, even heretical, yet they surely lead to blessing because they're the Truth of God, and His Truth prospers and makes free. People believe their lies, which are taught as truth, and suffer the consequences, rarely recognizing the connection between those lies and their guaranteed fruits.

### **Particle - The Padilla Prophecyings**

Leaving Bob's, we drove to Fairchild, Wisconsin and to the Life-Giving Nutritional Store where we met Stan, his partner Steve (who resisted being part of the group), and their secretary Vicky, who was a member, an apparently subdued one at that. Stan showed us around, told us of his expansion plans for their business, and then took us to his home, all the while enthusiastically proclaiming worshipful commendations of Kathryn.

Almost as soon as we arrived at Stan's, Kathryn was there with her scribe, Linda. She immediately took the ball from Stan's hands and invited us to a fish dinner, without Stan, at a local restaurant, which we accepted. I don't know why he didn't come. Already she was prophesying to us. When we returned to Stan's shortly after dinner, she spoke in tongues and prophesied much more. Linda was writing every word down as the Word of God, which we were told was her custom to do at all times in all circumstances.

### **Particle - Padilla's Power Ploy**

A main theme of the prophesying was that we should gather stores of various foodstuffs in preparation for a great economic upheaval. She wasn't specific about what was going to happen - just that we needed to immediately prepare and become totally self-sufficient. I perceived the whole approach was a control thing. She wanted total control over us in every respect and wasn't about to wait for it.

Her scribe was visibly not well. She looked to be about 65, frail, and very pale, practically spectral. Perhaps her condition made her look older. It seemed she trusted that she didn't need medical attention seeing she had the highest representative of God in the flesh with her, whom she was serving faithfully; not to worry.

Kathryn was arranging sleeping places for us. She suggested that while Paul and I stay at Stan's for the night, she would take Jonathan to her acreage and he would sleep in her basement. That did not sound good to me at all so we declined, saying Jonathan would be fine with us, even if we all slept on the floor.

When Kathryn and her scribe left, we resumed visiting with Stan and went for a walk. That evening we saw fireflies, something I hadn't seen since I was a kid in Manitoba over fifty years ago. I recalled our catching them and putting them in a jar to have a very dim lamp of sorts, or smearing them on our clothes to see ourselves glow in the dark. Jonathan was entertained by them.

Stan did all the talking and was open to nothing we had to say, though we tried, so we left it. He was looking forward to our attending their Sabbath meeting the next day at Kathryn's where he expected things to happen for us.

Stan pressed Steve Pflieger to tithe to Kathryn, Steve being Stan's business partner. Steve caved to Stan's demand, but wasn't the least interested in going, confessing he was even afraid to go, to the meetings.

Where was Stan's wife, Barb? They had separated. He said she had a gambling addiction, and she said that she wanted none of Padilla, that Padilla controlled him in his entire lifestyle. Stan volunteered that he eliminated television viewing in their home at Kathryn's direction, which Barb wasn't prepared to surrender, along with many other things.

### **Particle - Padilla's Paranoia**

I heard the phone ring early in the morning. Stan answered it. When we arose, Stan said Kathryn had called. She had fallen down her basement stairs. The cause? She said a force had pushed her. Why? She said someone was speaking against her, but she didn't say who. I had the impression she suspected some spiritual force in us and Stan seemed secretive.

### **Particle - Padilla's Podium**

On Saturday morning, June 30<sup>th</sup>, we four arrived at Kathryn's acreage and went into the house to meet Charlie, May, and Duane (Vicky's husband, there with Vicky). Besides them were Kathryn and Linda (the scribe). Some hymns were sung and then Kathryn began to speak in tongues, interpret, prophesy, and preach. It was evident Kathryn was edgy or suspicious. She spoke about her fall the night before and seemed to be discreetly probing to see who there was reacting with discomfort and guilt. This was a troubled woman.

She preached about submission. She had a husband, Walter, who was supposed to have a jail ministry in the area but she felt no obligation whatsoever to submit to him as his wife. It seemed they were going their separate ways. She did, however, expect all to submit to her in any way she saw fit.

Then she picked up a long sword and slowly waved it about. "One day I think I may be using this" (or, "I would like to use this"), she said in somewhat contemplative fashion. I wondered if we weren't in for some wild action or if she wasn't giving us a subtle threat as if to say, "Don't challenge me," or if she simply was not in her right mind, which plainly, she wasn't, though likely harmless. The others sat by almost entirely silent, subdued, and certainly joyless. It was as if they were under a spell or lightly drugged.

With what I suspect was another attempt, in her defensiveness and fears and suspicions, to probe, she asked if anyone had a Word to speak. I said, "Yes, I do." I red to her and all the following Scriptures:

"Let your women be silent in the churches; for it is not permitted to them to speak, but to be in subjection, as the Law also says. And if they desire to learn anything, let them ask their husbands at home; for it is a shame for a woman to speak in a church. Or did the Word of God go out from you? Or did it reach only to you? If anyone thinks to be a prophet, or a spiritual one, let him recognize the things I write to you, that

they are a commandment of the Lord. But if any is ignorant, let him be ignorant” (1 Corinthians 14:34-38 MKJV).

And as a second witness: “Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. But I do not allow a woman to teach, or to exercise authority over a man, but to be in silence. For Adam was first formed, then Eve. And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression. But she will be kept safe through childbearing, if they continue in faith and love and holiness with sensibleness” (1 Timothy 2:11-15 MKJV).

Without suggesting any application, drawing any conclusion, or making any comment, I asked her what she made of those words. Her reaction was swift, decisive, if not indignant: “I will *never* submit to him [meaning her husband]!” as if the very thought was preposterous and he was entirely unworthy of her.

### **Particle - My Twelfth Eviction for the Faith**

“But if this is the Word of God, how do you get around it?” I asked. She wouldn’t argue, but immediately charged Stan to show us the door. Stan was swift to obey. He came to us and was ready to physically remove us if we resisted. I couldn’t see another option but to go peaceably; nor was I inclined to rebuke devils. I also admit that the sword was a bit of concern to me. Stan led us to our car and made very sure we were out of their yard entirely before he retreated to the house. I tried talking to him before we drove away, but he would have none of it, case closed.

What did I do but bring up some Scripture? Why could she not reply with reason and godly justification? Could the others see her spirit and error? Would they continue with her? They seemed afraid.

I wondered how Jonathan felt about the experience. He later told me being cast out was the highlight of the trip for him. “That was the best part!” he exclaimed. “Well, Jonathan,” I thought, “in future, you may be seeing more of the same.” (He was nearly ten.)

The purpose of our journey was almost done. We headed back to the Nelsons in Minneapolis, hoping that perhaps they might provide us with a place to stay on our way home, though we doubted that would happen. That was a silly and selfish thought on my part.

### **Particle - Our Thirteenth Eviction for the Faith**

Well, not quite an eviction, but close enough. When we arrived at the Nelsons, Bob and Karen had just pulled in. While we stood in the driveway telling Bob a bit about what had happened to us, Karen spoke to her sons just outside their door with her back to us. We could tell she was speaking secretly and expected she was not permitting us to remain.

Bob stayed neutral - where all heads of houses ought to be, like politicians, right? Jesus certainly stayed neutral, didn't He? As did John the Baptist and all the prophets, like Moses, Samuel, and Jeremiah, as well as Abigail and Deborah? Or had Bob directed his wife to take action without appearing as though he was responsible? Either way, he made his choice, didn't he? We directed him to read [The Vashti-Esther Transmutation](#) and said that he needed to step out and obey the Lord.

Why do I call this an eviction?

"The one who is not with Me is against Me, and the one who does not gather with Me scatters" (Matthew 12:30 MKJV).

We were on the road, travelers in foreign country, on mission in the Lord, and needed a place to stay for the night. Where better to stay than with a believer, and who would want more to show hospitality than true brothers and sisters in Christ? But we had just been shunned by those professing faith.

"I was a stranger and you didn't take Me in; I was naked, and you didn't clothe Me; I was sick, and in prison, and you didn't visit Me" (Matthew 25:43 MKJV).

Some in Nelsons' shoes might argue: "There were motels available; you weren't strangers to us; we were busy; we had no spare rooms...." But they didn't honestly, openly explain anything to us or show any interest in our ventures. At the very least, wouldn't believers do that?

Bob once said he saw himself as a peacemaker. What he meant was "fencesitter," all around nice guy, one who rocks no boats. Karen wore the pants. That was it, and we continued on our way.

If we were so wrong and they, as believers, knew it, why not tell us our error, not with unexplained rejection, opinion or religious convention, but with good reason and Scripture, perhaps with a "Thus says the Lord"? No, they were fearful and steered clear of spiritual communications with us. Bob would later tell us we were "extreme."

### Particle - **Where is the Energy?**

We had a peculiar experience on our trip. We took organic food with us, but only enough for a few days, lest it spoil. When it ran out, we were forced to eat conventional food. Call it psychological, if you will, but all of us experienced a marked decline in our energy once we began eating conventional. The organic had energy; the conventional didn't. We tried to eat the best we could find and perhaps we weren't entirely wise in our selection, but truly good food wasn't to be found. With direct experience of comparison, we had no doubt organic was much better.

### Particle - **Relief in Wibaux, Montana**

Paul, Jonathan, and I left the Nelsons, drove a while, and took a motel. On July 1<sup>st</sup>, we traveled all day back to Montana, on the watch for organic food. There was none available. We were hungry and wondered where we could eat. The eateries on the road were chain restaurants with the usual garbage bulk starch fare; the grocery stores offered no better. We decided to find a restaurant and kept asking for a good place where locals ate. Finally someone told us about a steak place open Sundays at Wibaux, Montana.

Every once in a while one stumbles upon something like a pot of gold at the end of a rainbow. We found the restaurant - The Shamrock Bar and Grill. The place was in the middle of nowhere. Walking in, we were immediately struck with "cowboy country living." The place was classic Western, filled with displays of pictures, antiques, guns, saddles, spurs, ropes, and dollar bills on the bar wall.

The waiters or waitresses weren't uniformed or young and pretty, but were ordinary, Western-dressed, casual folk who served you well in every way - no flattery or pretention, no drooling for tips, just clean, speedy, friendly, and down-to-earth service with great prices to make you feel at home, safe, happy, and satisfied. And just as importantly, of course, the servings were generous and excellent.

We saw many whole families there, possibly after church, visiting with each other and enjoying themselves, as country folk can be. We saw cowboys with a bit of manure on their boots, though the place was generally clean. It didn't matter. The atmosphere was delightful.

We ordered steaks and beverages, and after the steaks, we helped ourselves to dessert, which was set out on a table to the side with a great assortment of pies, cakes, and cookies. Being late, we weren't in on the whole assortment - we could tell the selection had been good - but we enjoyed ourselves. It was a welcome break after days of stress and hunger, and we were on our way to another motel for the night.

One may wonder that physical things can comfort one in spiritual battles, but they can and do. It's all the Lord's creation and He runs it all.

## **Particle - Overwhelmed at Home**

The next day, Jonathan and I dropped Paul off in Great Falls and headed straight home. Arriving, I began to feel overwhelmed with what was facing me, physically and spiritually - the farm matters, a water situation in our residential community with costs skyrocketing, the Chi business needing attending, the Old Elm Colony Hutterites using our machines without charge for an extended period, irrigating and yard work, the Wisconsin situation, Jonathan, Marilyn, and the list went on. I suppose I was fatigued from the trip and the stress of our experiences, and when I get tired, I can get overwhelmed - problems look bigger and tougher and sometimes almost insurmountable.

## **Particle - Talk with Marilyn**

Marilyn and I had a candid talk. We readily admitted that neither had any more feelings for the other. I'd told her that she needn't fear leaving - Jonathan would go with her; she has her connections in Calgary - her mother and siblings, Audrey Goff in Claresholm, and her connection to Sean. Still, I was concerned about Jonathan.

## **Particle - "Mitch" Writes**

I began receiving correspondence from a "Mitch," someone carefully concealing their identity and writing the way a black might speak. The person was asking a lot of questions, particularly concerning doctrine. Trevor commented that it was someone who was mocking me. I went along with it for a bit to see what would come of it, trying to determine where the person was coming from. The person was impudent and antagonistic while trying to play at least neutral. We would find out who it was.

## **Particle - News of Chi Machines at the Vitamin Centre**

On July 9<sup>th</sup>, Lavelda Krisko, salesclerk at the Vitamin Centre informed me that Nes Kotyk, the owner of the chain of nutritional supplements, had brought in copycat Chi machines. I was chagrined that I hadn't stopped in sooner to talk to him about the real thing. Lois said it wasn't finished, and Mariko suggested I go in the next day. Lavelda told me Nes would be in.

## **Particle - Another July 10<sup>th</sup>**

On July 10<sup>th</sup>, I visited Nes and Elaine Kotyk at the Vitamin Centre and found out they professed faith in Jesus Christ and had purchased the Aerobic Exerciser chi machines, which were malfunctioning. I talked to them about the Original Sun Ancon Chi Machine and they signed up as distributors. They canceled their other machines, which had hurt Elaine's back.

But there might have been a problem with Lavelda, their salesclerk; I never knew for sure. I didn't think she really wanted to be an active distributor or that she cared to have the responsibility of sponsoring the Kotyks. Furthermore, I was the one who did the sponsoring; she simply informed me of the opportunity for contact with them. So I didn't sign Lavelda up as their sponsor, which I later considered to be a mistake of presumption on my part. I should have at least discussed the matter with her.

Seeing the Kotyks had many stores in Western Canada, I saw a great potential for sales. I was very thankful, thrilled in fact, to get this sign-up. I was hoping to do some big things with them and was prepared to visit their stores and train their staff as best I could. I found, however, that Nes' brother Ernie (his partner) wasn't enthused about it, and Nes was sympathetic to his brother's view. Still, we ended up with some good



sales, and it would prove in the end to be a profitable venture in time - once I got some things corrected with Lavelda.

I would come to wrestle with whether to stick strictly to business with Nes or enter into spiritual matters, which I expected would cause controversy. I decided to wait and trust the Lord to give me the time, place, and substance. Paul and Lois agreed. I knew Nes needed to hear truth, but I also knew his heart was closed.

### **Particle - Another Event of New Things on July 10**

On July 10<sup>th</sup>, Sara had a decisive conflict with her parents. A brief summary of that day in her words:

“On July 10th, my parents demanded access to my e-mail, which contained all letters between Paul and me. For the first time, they saw that I had set myself to move to Montana. The next morning they kicked me out. I moved in with Kendra and began my horse-sitting job that had been arranged to start in a few days’ time, as she went to visit a friend in Idaho. Kendra wasn’t happy about what was happening. She believed and sided with my parents. She said that I couldn’t use the internet at her house while she was gone. I put in my two-week notice at the vet clinic that day in preparation for moving to Helena, Montana.”

Sara called me on the 14<sup>th</sup> and we talked for an hour. I also received a scoffing letter from Beth, her mother, and a vulgar, nasty note from Dave, her father.

### **Particle - A Conversation with Jonathan**

On July 12<sup>th</sup>, as we were reading the Bible, Jonathan asked, “Why does God make people do evil and then punish them for what they do?” I replied that because He is God, He alone is the Cause of all things, including evil. If He doesn’t create evil and cause others to do evil, then who will? Why is that a necessity? In order to teach us the consequences of independence of Him, of living lawlessly, of doing evil.

“Is there no quick way,” asked my son, “so that we don’t have to learn that way?”

“No,” I replied. “In God’s ways, we must learn the long, hard, thorough way - the only way there is.” To support what I was saying, I quoted him the verse:

“For the creation was not willingly subjected to vanity, but because of Him Who subjected it on hope that the creation itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God” (Romans 8:20-21 MKJV).

After this talk sometime, Jonathan became ill (I don’t believe the talk had anything to do with it; at least there was never any connection revealed). He was weak, pale, and lethargic for days, which turned into weeks. A neighbor friend, Hesta, said he was anemic. Years before, Lois had experienced a similar problem with Trevor, who nearly

died, until the Lord healed him through chiropractic and nutritional treatment, including Floradix iron.

### **Particle - Internet Service for Paul**

Paul was very happy to finally have access to the internet from his home on July 16, 2001. On this day, I had more battles with Marilyn, who was more intent than ever on her prophecy, her evil, and my departure.

On the next day, another battle ensued. She took no blame, constantly justified herself, and insisted that I ask her to leave. She taunted me, gashed walls, damaged the laundry basket, attacked me physically, threw food at me, and spat, calling me a pig, beast, and anti-Christ. She was so full of contradiction and bitterness, it defied all logic and imagination.

### **Particle - Christian Ignorance and Superstition**

We introduced the Sorgard family (Graham being the son) to the Chi Machine on display in the store. The moment the mother heard the word “chi,” she was fearful, thinking we were enticing them to Eastern, mystical religion. She would not so much as come near the Chi Machine, turning almost ashen. They made an awkward and hasty retreat.

These people were separatistic, not going to any church or submitting to any group or spiritual elders. I’m told they appointed their son Graham to be the pastor or teacher for their household, though I believe it was the mother who was effectively their high priestess. They were fearful, superstitious, ignorant people (the mother in particular), who needed instruction and direction more than many, yet couldn’t receive good earthly things, much less the heavenly.

### **Particle - Prophecy: Evil Days Approach**

On our 41<sup>st</sup> Sabbath and the 4<sup>th</sup> year anniversary of the day I began my major fast of July 20, 1997, I had these words from the Lord:

**“They are surely coming, says the Lord, and the land will be laid waste with all desolation of every kind. Fire and brimstone shall overtake even the strongest, who rest confidently and quietly in themselves, getting gain from every quarter while the meek and lowly implore. I will comfort the meek and the lowly, and show Myself strong to the strong, but not on their behalf. For I am strongly against the strong and they shall have no hope in Me for I am against them.**

**The shadows will fall and already fall on the mighty, who cannot see, cannot discern the signs of the times. They think they have prepared for themselves provision for rainy days. But I have news for them! My rain will violently wash away all that they have stored, and they will have nothing remaining.**

If we could do more, we would, but we can't; the time has come. Fear, fear all, for the time has come upon you, and even the righteous can scarcely be saved, how much more shall the ungodly perish in one day, even one hour! Swift destruction approaches, silently and surely, covering the earth.

But you are safe; you I will keep; you have nothing to fear though you will be afraid. I have kept you and will keep you. That is My covenant with you and I cannot break it. I cover you with My covering and you shall be covered; you shall be kept; to My glory you shall be kept, and all men will know that you are Mine and that I have loved you.

You have been despised, rejected, forsaken, mocked at, and ridiculed. You have been evil spoken of, but I tell you that one day men will speak well of you when they hear the report of all things as they are. And they *will* hear them, for I shall tell them, for there is nothing hid that will not be made manifest."

#### **Particle - Ingrid Suffers Persecution for Her Faith**

After moving back to Belgium, Ingrid was sorely oppressed by her parents. While she wanted to eat organically and give her children a wholesome diet, her parents would act against her wishes, and there was nothing she could do about it because she was living with them, not having the resources to be on her own. She didn't wish to celebrate birthdays, Christmas, and other worldly events. Again, they overruled her. She didn't want vaccinations for her children, but they forced them on them. She wished to be in touch with us and to receive our teachings, but they opposed it.

#### **Particle - RCMP at Harvest Haven**

Seeing Sara was coming to Montana, her parents contacted the police in the US, believing we were a dangerous religious group (a cult) that exercised an evil influence on unsuspecting, vulnerable people.

We received no calls or visits from the police in Canada, but I decided to call Sergeant Earl Lounsbury of the RCMP Lethbridge detachment to come out to our farm and see for himself if there was any dangerous activity or influence. I thought I might preempt any complications by demonstrating that we had nothing to hide or fear.

Sergeant Lounsbury came out with Detective Ken Taylor. We talked about the Schmidts and the farm. I also showed them the ugly mail I had received from the Schmidts, particularly Dave's. They saw where the fault was, found no fault with us, and left. We never heard from them again. I would call them on Ingrid's behalf later.

#### **Particle - Vision: Sheaves Entering Doorways**

I had a vision in the night of July 27, 2001. There were five- or six-foot-tall grain sheaves heading for an entrance with two doorways (no doors). The sheaves were

bound evenly and tightly from top to bottom. One was double. I knew that the double would need to separate in order to enter.

The entrance seemed to be to some great public place of gathering, such as a stadium. The main message was that the double sheaves would need to separate and enter singly.

### **Particle - Kerri and Steve's Wedding Reception**

Lois, Jonathan, and I traveled to Great Falls to a place in the country where an outdoor wedding reception was held for Steve and Kerri. Kerri asked Lois to bring a cake, seeing Lois was skilled at cake decorating, which we brought. Paul also came from Helena.

We brought no other gifts, thinking that Steve and Kerri would come to the farm, and there we would supply them with organic food or other gifts.

Paul requested to talk to Steve's daughter, Dawn, who was there. He, Lois, and I found a private place to talk. Dawn called herself a witch, and it was quite obvious that she was utterly confused and likely on drugs. It was also likely that she was possessed by a demon or demons. Lois told her that the Lord was in full control and that everything was going perfectly according to plan. Lois gave her a hug.

I tried to say things to Dawn, but she was resisting. I then rebuked the spirits in her. She promptly stomped off, saying, "Nobody will be my master." It was a curious thing to say, given the conversation. Nobody was talking about being master over anyone, but something was assuming it. We wouldn't see Dawn again, but we would hear relatively good news of her.

### **Particle - Things Not Right with Paul**

There was a disturbance within me concerning Paul. I sensed a division, one I had experienced many times with him. I didn't ask him anything specific, just how things were with him, to which he replied, "Fine," without saying more. He headed back to Helena, and we returned to Lethbridge.

### **Particle - Ben Hafichuk Calls**

I was floored when I received a phone call on August 5<sup>th</sup> from Ben Hafichuk. He was calling from his parents' place in Kelowna, requesting to come to the farm to live temporarily. The last time we heard from him was in the fall of 1996 when he was trying to talk Danny into leaving the farm, calling us a cult! Though I was very happy to hear from him, I asked him why he would want to live with a cult. He backed off on calling us that, giving some explanation that it was his parents' influence on him.

I told Ben we would pray about his coming and call him back. He was having financial trouble and I suspected it was not his real desire to come, but an escapist move, striking a panic button more than anything. I tried calling him on the 11<sup>th</sup> and got his message service. In his phone message, he humorously asked for nothing but money, money, money. My hesitations were confirmed; he wasn't interested in right or in what we were doing at all. Finally, we talked. Indeed, he was only interested in money. Lois and Marilyn also agreed that it wouldn't work for him to come. I left things as they were and would hear from Ben later.

## **Particle - Homeopathy Hits a Homer**

While most people would instantly run to conventional medical treatment with pharmaceutical drugs and antibiotics, we endeavored to take in a larger perspective. We don't rule out conventional medicine, as the reader well knows by now, but we haven't limited ourselves to it, preferring, whenever possible, to explore more natural, problem-solving, rather than symptom-treating, alternatives.

We did get an appointment with Dr. Greidanus, who prescribed antibiotics for Jonathan, which we weren't prepared to accept. Jonathan took some Floradix iron, and on August 5<sup>th</sup>, we visited Nicole Gauthier, a homeopath in Coaldale, who gave him a homeopathic treatment. By late afternoon, Jonathan began to improve. It was that quick.

Dr. Greidanus called on August 9<sup>th</sup>. When he found out we didn't pick up his prescription at the druggist's and weren't prepared to accept his treatment, he was upset with us. I had the impression he was threatening us, as though we were criminally irresponsible with Jonathan. I told him that Jonathan received homeopathic treatment and that he was noticeably improving. This, of course, didn't pacify him a whole lot, given the general contempt the conventional medical establishment has for homeopathy.

Did you know the American Medical Association (AMA) was originally formed for the express purpose of warring against homeopathic medicine?

I was assured by the Lord that Dr. Greidanus wouldn't be able to do anything against us. We didn't hear from him again.

I had another terrible battle with Marilyn, though it's not recorded why or what it was about.

## Particle - A Strange Reaction

A regular and pleased customer, Kathy Kvile, came to our farm. She was extremely curious about what we were all about, religiously and spiritually. She asked many questions, differing with us on many matters, such as creation, evolution, and homosexuality. She disagreed about not belonging to a formal church and about hearing the voice of God on many matters. The Bensons were present; we talked until 11:30 at night. We were patient and friendly with her, though frank and unapologetic. Kathy turned from incredulous to scornful.

We never heard from Kathy again. However, I did write her parents, Harvey and Janet, who were churchgoers, her mother professing faith. I described the incident to them, but never heard from them, either.

## Particle - Paul at It Again

Sara arrived in Helena late in the afternoon of the 30<sup>th</sup> of July. On August 9<sup>th</sup>, Paul sent me a bomb by email. He had said nothing to me at the Hartman wedding twelve days earlier, but Paul was planning or hoping to marry Sara (unbeknownst to her) even before we saw him at Kerri's wedding on the 29<sup>th</sup>.

Here is that email:

Good Day Victor!

I don't know of a gentle way to introduce what I want to tell you in this letter. So I will only begin by saying this is a heavy duty thing I want to tell you about. It is time.

I have loved Sara for some time. It started, I think, after the first time I spoke with her on the phone. It was unlike anything I have ever experienced. It was not based on my need for affection, or perceived need for companionship, or physical attraction, or soulish camaraderie, or anything but a fundamental sharing of truth and desire to walk in Him, which was there with both of us.

I wondered at this and finally asked the Lord about what was going on between Sara and I the very same day I wrote her concerning the will of God that she forsake her family. That same day the Lord told me in answer to my question that Sara was cleaving to me. My understanding of this was that it was not a bad thing, but was what was happening in Him, that she was joining herself to me. I then remembered Marilyn's dream of the girl that came to us and we held hands as we went into that house. I knew that was what was happening with us.

There were also a couple more things that the Lord gave me that made me wonder, being wonderful. At one time as I learned more about Sara's life the

Lord told me that her day of birth was significant in connection with my life. I asked her what it was: October 2, 1979! By my reckoning and the Word of the Lord, this was the day that you told me, by revelation and commandment of the Lord, to forsake Alison, and in which I received the Word of the Lord by faith. My breath was taken away when I heard this. In all this I said nothing to Sara.

Another thing that the Lord gave me that became fulfilled in a marvelous way more recently was as follows. After I had moved from Great Falls to Helena this past December I yet needed to retrieve a couple pieces of furniture. Kerri volunteered to bring them down with Todd. Her arrival here and the delivery of furniture took place in the beginning of January, and was in a way a very sad experience in part for me.

Firstly, it was clear to me that she still wanted to hope that something would change for me and we might yet be back together. I didn't or don't condemn her for that, but it was extremely sad for me to see that. And there was a finality to her dropping off my last things that was sad, though I was not in the least looking back or hoping otherwise, it was just sad in itself.

As Kerri and Todd took off I walked them to the top of the hill and waved, watching them go down the hill. As they were driving away I heard a noise from behind me. I turned around and it was a young woman on cross country skis. She was a natural type of person, healthy, down to earth, attractive in these things. The Lord told me at that moment that on the heels of Kerri's departure so would mine come to me. I put this away and it wasn't until now that I have marveled at the Lord's Word and its fulfillment.

The very next day after the wedding, which for me held a sense of finality and departure that I rejoiced in, came Sara direct to my door! It was not planned in the least, by any human anyway. And this was not just any girl, but the woman of whom the Lord told me she was cleaving to me. Another thing, I met the young woman on skis a few months after the event on the hill, and her name is...Sara!

In all these things I said nothing to Sara and there was no indication on her part or in our conversations of these things, at least outwardly or in our conscious articulations. I felt that I would wait and see what happened when she arrived here, actually thinking that when we came to the farm perhaps these things could be opened up.

When Sara did arrive I held my peace for several days. However, during that time all that I had seen, heard and felt was confirmed and as the Scriptures put it, "my bowels did yearn upon my sister". By this past Saturday night I began to speak to her. I told her what the Lord had told me about her cleaving to me. She considered this and agreed, she knew our lives were joined together. After

a little more reflection she added that she didn't think this meant we would necessarily be together as husband and wife, and then asked me what I thought.

At this point I could have punted and just agreed with her, but I decided to tell her the truth of what I thought, trusting the Lord to keep both her and I. I said that while she may be right that it didn't necessarily mean that, I had reason to believe otherwise. I told her of the other things I had heard and what they meant to me, and above all I told her, I knew my own heart in the matter and I knew I loved her.

I told Sara that I loved her no matter what she felt and decided for herself in this matter, and that the things of the Lord for her, that He had done and given her were there and real, and that He would keep her. That was all wanted, for after all, if we love truly, it's for the sake of others and not ourselves.

After my beautiful speech, she proceeded to kick me out! We were at Kerri's place for this conversation and Sara wanted to be alone upon hearing this. I was filled with trepidation upon leaving, thinking what in the world have I done now. Then the Lord spoke and told me that by tomorrow she would know her answer. So I had some rest.

The next day I went down to Kerri's, feeling very solicitous of Sara and her state. She seemed ok when I arrived, though clearly things were unsettled. At some point mid morning she said something to the effect that the Lord was in control and there was rest and faith in that that helped her and also me to hear that from her. Then the issue was no longer an issue and we proceeded more naturally on things at hand.

During the course of this time, on Sunday, we were making a salad and Sara remarked to me, not complaining but more so acknowledging the Lord, that these things have come on her very fast. I said to her, "If only you knew everything, you'd ask me, 'what took you so long'". I didn't know it at that time, because she didn't say anything right away, but that statement I made triggered her memory instantly of a dream she had sometime around or after the second time we spoke on the phone, which she had forgotten until now. In this dream she had come to Montana and directly upon arrival I met her at her car door and asked her to marry me. She said to me in the dream, "What took you so long?" She marveled when she remembered this and felt confirmed in an answer to her question to the Lord about the things I laid on her the night before. She had been seeking Him since and had literally cried to Him that night.

After a little while longer she told me of this dream and then told me she knew her own heart in this matter. She did love me and said so. There was peace in her answer and we both greatly rejoiced within.



I have wanted to tell you of these things Victor, but haven't known where to start or how to begin. Finally it can wait no longer. The will of God be done.

It was Paul's pace. I was angry; I felt betrayed and abused. He had lied to me, and he had not had the nerve to speak to me personally. As far as I was concerned, I was dealing with an enemy now. I wrote a stinging letter and sent a copy to the farm. I also asked the Lord to deal sharply and decisively with Paul and Sara.

So many things happening. I battled with Marilyn, Trevor, and again, Paul. It seemed we were on the road of destruction.

On August 11<sup>th</sup>, Paul and Sara called, apologizing. Lois had things to say to Sara. Lois told her that she was playing games and was a well with no water, but that she would be filled. Paul had sent a letter of apology the night before.

#### Particle - **Miyuki Wonders**

Miyuki phoned and sent us a letter, asking if there was still any hope for her. I replied that there was, though I wasn't certain and had no idea how. I simply didn't wish to discourage her.

#### Particle - **Hosting the Shinjis**

Mariko's parents came to visit from Japan. Isoya and Mihoko stayed about five days, and we talked of many things. They were hoping Mark and Mariko would marry.

I blessed the Shinjis in the Name of the Lord, saying that the Lord would give Eriko (Mariko's younger sister) an added dimension to her art. I said the parents would be thankful to God for their daughters and the daughters for the parents. The Shinjis expressed thankfulness to be here and deep gratitude for everything.

#### Particle - **Out of the Closet with a Rebuke**

Trevor was so sure Wilma Vanden Dool was the woman God appointed for him as wife, as with so many other women that had come and gone. He wouldn't listen to us, resenting us for opposing him. Then Wilma wrote, rejecting Trevor's advances on four grounds:

- 1) she was lesbian;
- 2) we were a cult;
- 3) she disagreed with the Biblical stance on a woman's place in relation to her husband;
- 4) she preferred the pleasures of this world.

Wilma was quite forward about her position and thinking. I thought, “If this doesn’t put a crimp in Trevor’s being so cocksure of himself when others knew better, nothing short of a beheading will.”

### **Particle - Never Cholerize a Chiropractor**

While in for a neck adjustment at Harper Chiropractic, I noticed that whereas Dr. Pierre Gaulin would take a considerable amount of time with me in former visits, and I was greatly helped, the time was reduced to a matter of 5 minutes or so in subsequent treatments. Yet the fee was always the same. As he was adjusting me, I was remarking on that change, if not complaining. I should have known better than to do that. I should have understood that Pierre was human, too. He was upset, cranked my neck vigorously that time, and there was no release snap of the vertebra to absorb the shock. I felt like I almost had my neck broken; I expected it was somehow slightly frayed.

### **Particle - Silver Linings Always**

My neck pained me terribly for days, often to the point of nausea, and I knew there was nothing the chiropractor could do for me. Finally, Paul prayed for me when I talked to him about it. I received that my neck would be healed and that I would be OK. Thereafter, I took the Far Infrared Dome, known as the Hot House, from Hsin Ten, the Chi company, and put it over my head and neck for about 45 minutes before going to sleep. I was greatly relieved.

The following two or three nights I did the same thing. What results! Not only was the pain gone, but a wonderful sense of wellbeing came over me. I felt really, really good! The absence of pain would have been enough. What a bonus!

It didn’t end there. A few days later, I mounted the lawn tractor and started it up. What a noise! I had to put on my ear protectors, which I often did anyway, but this time, I had little choice. I thought, “This can’t be the tractor; it hasn’t changed; it’s got to be me!”

That night, I went to read some literature in fine print. I went to get my reading glasses, which I’ve been using for close to four years now. I hadn’t turned on the floor lamp, I hadn’t put on my glasses, and I suddenly realized I was reading fine print in poor lighting!

In the next days, I was wrestling with Jonathan, as we had been doing for years. I found my ears so sensitive to his voice. When I would pick up the phone, the voice of the one I was talking to would be loud so that whereas I was used to having the volume turned to the top, I had to turn it to its lowest. I thought, “What is going on here? What’s with my ears?” I also found my improved reading capabilities continuing. I didn’t need my reading glasses.

Suddenly, I realized my improved hearing and eyesight came right on the heels of my having had the Hot House over my head and neck area for close to an hour three or four nights in a row! There was nothing else out of the ordinary.

#### **Particle - From No-Win to No-Lose**

Dr. Jim Ripley later explained how these things could be very possible with Far Infrared treatment. My complaining attitude with the chiropractor and his reaction, neither of which were good, produced a wonderful bonus. I was beginning to discern a turnaround occurring in my life. Whereas at one time, it seemed I couldn't win even if things seemed to go well, now I was experiencing benefit and blessing though initially things seemed to go wrong.

While this reversal was progressing in graduating degrees over my Christian life, it appeared to be kicking into high gear and being quite consistent. Now it was a matter of seeing the dots connecting and recognizing the blessings, which were often disguised as mishaps, if not curses.

Perhaps it was simply a changing of the attitude as much or more than a change of circumstance. I believe it was both.

#### **Particle - The Las Vegas Hsin Ten Convention**

Paul and I qualified for cost-free rooms and registration at the convention in Las Vegas beginning August 17<sup>th</sup>. We asked the Lord whether we should go or not and were directed to go. We left on the 16<sup>th</sup> with our Cressida and checked in at Bally's the next day.

Las Vegas - what a place! Vanity Fair of Pilgrim's Progress! A first-class appeal to the senses; almost unimaginable extravagance, terrible busyness, horrible emptiness, people of all kinds, a mad frenzy; many forlorn, dull, sad countenances, people having no time to think because of the myriads of things clamoring for their attention.

An example of the extravagance that amazed me: Las Vegas is in the desert. As we walk on the hot streets near the casinos, we feel the coolness of the air conditioning flowing to us from the wide-open entrances. Obviously, the open doors are to entice people to come in from the heat and spend their money on gambling, alcohol, and whatever else. Expensive or what? But doesn't the blood of the clientele pay for these extravagances?

Another example of extravagance is the water usage. We look around and find countless swimming pools and great fountains in this desert hot, evaporative climate, with great displays of water shooting high into the air day and night. On the outdoor balconies of restaurants and bars are continual misters overhead to cool and comfort the clientele. Elsewhere, much of the world is suffering water shortage, including my home province, Alberta, Canada, where water is normally plentiful. Because of

drought, we've had limitations for agriculture irrigation. It would seem that Las Vegas is "Sin City" for many reasons. There is a reckoning coming.

## Particle - **Prophecies to Be Fulfilled**

Stan Howell and Steve Pflieger were president level Hsin Ten distributors, so they were at the convention. Meeting up with them, it didn't take long for sparks to fly. I told them it would go badly for Kathryn Padilla and those who followed her, believing her lies. I told Stan he was blind to her and devoid of truth because he was unrepentant of his sins and gods.

Stan wouldn't listen, while Steve was silent and troubled. Though he wasn't following Stan's prophetess, Stan was his business partner, so if Stan suffered loss, Steve would suffer with him.

Paul and I met up again with Steve in the mall of Bally's two days later, on August 19<sup>th</sup>. He began to open up to us and asked for more correspondence from us. As we talked, Stan spotted us from a distance and came over. He was upset. "You're either for me or against me," he growled to Steve.

Then he turned on us. Pointing his finger at Paul, he prophesied, "***God told me you are going to die of a heart attack!***" He pointed to me and prophesied, "***And you will be buried in an unmarked grave.***" Of the two of us, he declared, "***You are prehistoric!***" whatever that meant. He then abruptly stormed off, not waiting for any response. I wanted to tell him those prophecies weren't of God.

"See?" cried Steve, "This is what I've had to put up with ever since that prophetess took him over. You can't reason with him. He won't listen to anything!" He then related other incidents to us of similar nature. It appeared that Stan was possessive and paranoid, not to mention terribly deluded. I was convinced Kathryn Padilla had passed on an unclean spirit to Stan.

While Steve didn't ask about the prophecies Stan just gave, I told him we had nothing to fear, but that Stan was in trouble from above for having done what he just did. I believe I told Steve the Bible said that those cursing God's sons would be cursed.

Steve was torn; we told him he needed to trust God and turn to Him for answers. We were hoping to keep in touch with him, but it didn't seem he was interested; troubled, yes, but not seeking God as one needs to seek to find Him. When I asked the Lord for wisdom for Steve, He told me **Steve was already being given it**. So it was.

On the 21<sup>st</sup> of August, as we were driving back home, we realized Stan had cursed us, that the Lord treats such thoughts, words, and intents like Stan's as acts (Revelation 11:5), and therefore they must be fulfilled. As he cursed us, so must it be to him. We'd never before had anyone publicly curse us in the Name of the Lord. This was new; this was different; this was potentially very, very good.

Stan's judgment in this was witnessed by Bob Nelson and family, Steve Pflieger, Sean Wu (head of HTE Canada), the Padilla group in Wisconsin, and many others. Would Bob Nelson see, heed, and repent as a result of this judgment on Stan? I hoped so, but I had learned not to deprive myself of oxygen in such situations.

Between the day Bob told us of Stan (June 2, 2001) and the day Stan gave his prophecy (August 19, 2001) are **77 days**. We would surely be seeing Stan's prophecies of us being fulfilled, albeit not as Stan expected.

### Particle - **Worldly Dancing Men of God?**

I continue to shake my head at this one. On Sunday evening, the 19<sup>th</sup>, after the banquet dinner was done, Lidy Flom, a Hsin Ten president, and her friend came over to our table and boldly, aggressively invited Paul and me to dance.

I have to say that many, if not most, people naming Christ's Name consider dancing, especially to rock 'n roll, to be at least worldly (which it is), if not unclean (which it can be and often is), if not downright demonic (which it also can be and has often been). However, I don't see it as strictly that way. At times I've seen unpretentiousness, honesty, creativity, originality, and a naturalness about some rock 'n roll that is exciting and that appeals to me far more than the religious stuff one often hears or people think should be heard, whether in secular or religious circles. Jesus preferred cold to lukewarm. Assuming rock 'n roll is cold, compare it to the rest of the music world, in church or theatre. How much of what we see in most cases is anything but lukewarm?

While I obviously can't agree with most of the lyrics in rock 'n roll, some are sound in reason and worth hearing. Concerning both music and words, I sometimes marvel at the imaginations, talents, boldness, and freedom many music artists have, and I appreciate them, right or wrong. They often express a search for what is good and right. Think about Bob Dylan, for example, or take a line out of Janis Joplin's song, *Me and Bobby McGee*: "Freedom's just another word for nothin' left to lose." I hear heart cries, longing, pain; in short, reality.

James Brown was on that night, as were so many other 60's entertainers. We accepted the invitation from the women to dance, had a free time, they had a free time, and I don't know that it hurt anyone. But I have wondered, and I have to say I don't believe I'd do it again. Why did it happen, then? I don't know, but it didn't seem a problem at the time. Perhaps we got into the flesh and it was that simple. I wasn't attracted to the woman I danced with, nor she to me, as far as I could tell, but I believe it may have helped her somehow. I thanked her for dancing with me. I don't recall her name.

### Particle - **Convention Company**

At the convention VIP dinner, our table companions were Nes and Elaine Kotyk, Bill and Connie Kleinhans, Lisa Tran, and Vinh Nhan of Calgary. That evening, we had the privilege to personally meet Mr. Gordon Pan from Hong Kong, founder of HTE. We also got to visit with Sean Wu, the Canadian manager, and Kenny Lai of the New York office.

We visited with Sal Caliente, an employee with the head office in New York, who was open and even enthusiastic in discussing spiritual matters with us. He professed faith in Christ and revealed to us how his wife and family opposed, indeed despised, him. We told him he needed to forsake his wife.

### Particle - **Mammon First, Then Service to God**

We visited with Bill and Connie Kleinhans, who professed faith in Jesus Christ. They were also quite enthused about being HTE distributors, particularly about making a lot of money. Theirs was a common rationale - we will make lots of money so that we can preach the Gospel and help people. This rationale never goes anywhere good. Jesus never promoted getting wealth to help the poor or to support preaching. The day would come when we would have to talk to them of their error.

### Particle - **Jack Mormons**

On the road trip back, we picked up a hitchhiker, Phil Harvey, and gave him a ride to St. George. He and his wife Kim just lost their home and were in tough circumstances financially, health-wise, and much in every way. They called themselves “Jack Mormons” because they were outcasts from the organization, not flowing with it and its dictates. The things they mentioned that the Mormons disapproved of was their drinking and smoking.

There was nothing we were free to do with or for them. They didn’t seem to be honest; there was something they were holding back from us - perhaps that’s the way most addicts are. I was seriously considering giving them a Chi Machine, thus giving them at once a *hand up* as well as a handout, so that they might have an opportunity to do something for themselves. However, suspecting they were drug addicts, I wasn’t sure it would be wise. Paul also didn’t believe I should do it, so we left it. I was wishing I could have done it.

Many plagues and diseases have hit America and are bringing it down. Drugs are one of many. It is nearing the end for this once great nation, with derelicts and victims of every sort everywhere.

### Particle - **Essential Oils**

We decided to visit Young Living Essential Oils in Utah. It had been on my mind recently to enter the world of fragrances in a new and more meaningful way. Food fragrances are wonderful, and so are flower fragrances, but how often do we have the

pleasure of smelling flowers? Commercial flowers are totally void of anything but unpleasant smells, while garden flowers have a limited life and use.

I wanted to enjoy fragrances indoors, year around; I wanted to be wearing them. I suspected that natural oils and fragrances would have therapeutic benefits as well as offer great pleasure. All we smell, for the most part, are synthetic, toxic substances that are offensive to our noses, our health, and our wallets. I was glad to expand our world with the pleasant sense of scents.

I also found that while Young Living oils were nice, they weren't necessarily organic. It occurred to us that because the oils are concentrated, the chemicals with which these oils were produced would be concentrated. We then searched out other companies and found one that seemed to have excellent quality and were certified organic - Mountain Rose Herbs. They were considerably less expensive, too. Welcome to the world of healthy, life-giving fragrances!

### Particle - **Pee Problem No More**

You'll recall the problem that came upon me most suddenly some years ago, which seemed to be related to a good deed I did out of empathy for a little boy. It was on this trip to and from Las Vegas that I noticed my urgent need for peeing was gone. The Lord took care of the problem.

I had served my time of offense (not minding my own business, helping others based on my own motivation, rather than being led by Him to do good when He called for it). But I do wonder if, for some reason, He used the Chi Machine to correct me physiologically, though obviously He didn't need to do it that way.

Here's the portion of my Chi Machine testimony pertaining to my past problem of incontinence:

And that's still not all... there's better yet! About 7 or 8 years ago, I suddenly began to experience incontinence ("I had to have a bathroom nearby or 20 minutes from the time I had to go, I'd pee my pants," is another way to say it). That problem was with me... until recently. I realized it was gone when we took a 900-mile road trip to a convention in Las Vegas. At one point in that trip I had to go slightly. I left it and we kept driving. We passed rest area and town after rest area and town until, about 200 miles and over 3 hours later, I finally pulled over!

No more incontinence. And we were drinking our water all the way, too. The only difference in lifestyle, aside from the fact that I haven't been getting my exercise, is the Chi. I should allow that in the last five years, we've been eating much more organic. That should make a difference, too, and quite honestly, that may be the prime cause of the correction. But I think the Chi

gets credit here, at least in part. I must confess that God has done wonderful things for me recently, and to Him belongs all glory and credit, one way or another.

### **Particle - Kerri Backs Up with Back Up**

Sara had supper waiting for us when we returned to Helena about 10 p.m. on August 21<sup>st</sup>. It was good to see her again. I told her generally what the Lord had done in my life, for which she was thankful. I also wrote a letter to her parents, trying to reason with them, and Sara expressed thankfulness for the letter.

But now Kerri was brooding. She invited us to her place for supper. Steve was away trying to help his daughter Dawn who was having problems. It was becoming apparent that Kerri was bitter about my having intervened in Paul's plans to marry Sara. She said she was being reminded of the thoughts and feelings she had when I told her and Paul it wasn't God's will that they marry.

I thought all was settled when Kerri united with Steve; I thought she had resigned herself and even embraced her new relationship as the one God intended for her, in which case she ought to be thankful the former path with Paul was not continued. Bitterness would take its toll.

Didn't I bless Kerri and Steve's marriage? So what gives? Was I wrong? Was the prophecy out of my own desire and imagination? Can it be that a blessing is nullified when the one blessed despises it? We see how the Jews were enormously blessed by God in receiving many great and wonderful promises, yet they brought grievous curses on themselves because of unbelief.

Kerri decided to judge and embitter herself against me. Why? In doing so, she cursed herself and her marriage and lost all potential goodness.

### **Particle - Entertaining Strangers**

On August 28<sup>th</sup>, Marilyn picked up a hitchhiker on her way home from the farm. It took me some time to understand what was happening with Forrest Browatzke. He said he came to believe in the Lord Jesus Christ about two years before, but God really came alive to him at The Gate in Lethbridge and at the Son Rise Community Baptist Church in Coaldale, where his sister, Aleitha Ward, attended. I think he said it was somewhat by her mediation (or her church's) that he came to faith in Christ.

According to Forrest, his background was a tough one. He had been involved in organized crime and drugs. His real father was such that he sexually abused two of Forrest's half-brothers (not his sons), who consequently suicided.

Forrest soon declared his belief that he was the last prophet, of whom Moses spoke (Deuteronomy 18), and one of the two witnesses, as mentioned in Revelation 11.



(How many have believed that! What is it about so many?) I think he was still looking for the second witness. I told him I had heard God tell me years ago, **“And if you can receive it, you are My two witnesses.”** There was no reaction.

Forrest believed God was engineering his circumstances to lead him (which He was, of course!). So when Marilyn stopped for him, he saw it as God’s will to accept the ride. I wondered if he thumbed for a ride or if she stopped without any indication he was looking for a ride. If we invited him to remain with us, he would accept. That was his understanding of things. I wondered how long it was going to last. I asked him what his destination and plans were. He had none, and he had no money. He was heading out by faith, expecting the Lord to provide and lead all the way. Which can be good. After all:

“And He called the Twelve near and began to send them out two by two. And He gave them authority over the unclean spirits, and charged them that they take nothing in the way, except only a staff; no bag, no bread, no copper in the belt; but having tied on sandals, and not putting on two tunics” (Mark 6:7-9 LITV).

I found this both fascinating and disturbing. Truly, I’d often thought that was the only way to live if one professed faith in Christ. Whether I simply didn’t have the faith and the courage to step out and let God take over, or I wasn’t led or given to do so, others may judge for themselves. At this point with Forrest, I thought, “Maybe we have now met someone for the first time who is stepping out with nothing but true, childlike faith in God.” It looked insane or childish, yes, but then things of God have been very strange in so many cases, so who was I to question Forrest?

It made sense that one should sell all to follow the Lord. It made sense that we should befriend the poor and common people, instead of preaching to them or to the converted, as Forrest was saying. It made sense that we should identify with them, in principle. These things had been the desire of my heart, too.

I recalled the verse: “Do not be forgetful of hospitality, for by this some have entertained angels without knowing it” (Hebrews 13:2 MKJV). Was this perhaps an angel in disguise? No. He tells me his origins. Was this true faith? If so, I wanted what he had, if it was meant for me. Or was this just another mixed-up fellow who needed help? If so, would we be able to help him? With such high-minded notions about himself, would he be willing to listen to godly reason? Few, if any, are ever able and willing to receive help.

I talked with Forrest all the next day. I had to confront him on many things that were false, contradicted the Scriptures, and fed his ego, but which things he thought he heard from God. All his counselors he mentioned were false, ignorant, and presumptuous.

I was made once again to feel like the ogre, Pharisee, tyrant, predator, or legalist. Yet I have seen the “free” perish again and again, filled with the “love of God,”

condemning, hating me. “I don’t want to have anything to do with your God,” they say. “The God I know is not like yours; my God (god) is a god of love, mercy, kindness, patience, and understanding. He’s not judgmental; I love Him with all my heart; I’d do anything for Him. Yours you can have!”

While we visited, Ben Hafichuk called again. I had to tell him it wasn’t God’s will that he come to live at the farm. He accepted our decision without argument or reasoning. But interestingly, Forrest thought I made the wrong decision, that I shouldn’t have refused him. I was persuaded otherwise, having asked God to give me His answer.

I invited Forrest to the farm to stay a while and hear more. He accepted. Paul and Sara joined us from Helena. Forrest talked about his calling. It seemed that he expected us to sit at his feet and listen to him, for days if necessary, without regard for our daily duties. I suppose he expected that we should be as Mary, “choosing the better part” by receiving his revelations and understanding, rather than being as Martha, who was “distracted with much serving,” and “anxious and troubled about many things” (Luke 10:39-42). But we had chores to do, animals to feed, cows to milk, and many other jobs to tend. It seems he was oblivious to all but his world and he expected the same of us.

As we proceeded to do our work, I asked Forrest to join and help us. After all, he was receiving free room and board! But he had a problem with that. It wasn’t long before his frustration was visible. He refused to work, declaring it wasn’t God’s intention for him. So what happened to accepting circumstances as they came along as being God’s will?! While it was fine to receive and be provided for, it wasn’t fine to work? I recalled the Scripture:

“For even when we were with you, we commanded you this, that if anyone would not work, neither should he eat. For we hear that there are some who walk disorderly among you, not working at all, but being busybodies” (2 Thessalonians 3:10-11 MKJV).

We tried hard to reason with Forrest. For a while there seemed to be hope. We took him to see his sister in Coaldale to resolve misunderstandings and improve relationships. Forrest was repentant of his past deeds, thankful, and apparently rejoicing in the Lord. Mariko had a dream that Mark and Forrest would be speaking to many people, working together, yet apart. Jonathan had a prophecy of him, saying, **“Forrest will endure the chastenings, unlike many others”** (“unlike Evan, for example,” he said).

### Particle - Trevor Tries Again

Forrest’s free, easy-going attitude and enthusiasm affected Trevor such that he decided to fly free in his own thinking about anything. Forrest was speaking of his own thoughts as being of God and Trevor decided that whatever thoughts he entertained were of God, too. His “south brain” was engaging full speed ahead now. He was laying rubber. Now it was in his mind to pursue Sara. He decided she was going to be his

wife and that he needed to go to Kansas City with her and testify to her parents. He had dreams of Sara and him sitting on a couch in the Schmidt home talking enthusiastically to Sara's parents.

He was wild-eyed and ecstatic about it, full of sensations, imaginations, and plain tomfoolery - a raving lunatic. I made up for it with more groaning within. "Lord, what will it take to cure this guy," I wondered, "castration?" Forrest was encouraging him to "follow his dream," so to speak, and we had to rain on his one-man parade with a thunderstorm, lest he manifest himself as the damned fool he was yet again. I was getting quite fed up with his antics, and Paul's were not much different. I wondered if their ways would ever end. I was good and ready to toss both fish overboard, head for shore, and maybe never fish again.

Jonathan came to me saying, "Dad, I think I just had a prophecy: **Trevor is to drop this whole thing with Sara right now.**" I was feeling like this time if Trevor insisted on his ways and thoughts, the Lord was finished with him. We would have to let him go.

Trevor didn't quit. He wrote Paul, presumably looking for a sympathetic ear. Paul felt the same way I did. Trevor was so childish, selfish, stubborn, lazy, and slovenly.

## *Page 12*

### **Particle - Forrest Expelled**

After leaving us for a few days, Forrest called, having misgivings and doubts about everything. He was returning to the former thoughts with which we had found him, and he believed we were leading him astray from God and interfering with his calling and ministry. We visited more with Forrest, and I was losing it with him. The whole affair became contemptible to me, and I ceased trying to conceal my misgivings.

### **Particle - More Tidbits**

At this time, Paul and I were completing his paper, [The Reconciliation of All Things](#) and a Diabolical Doctrine on [Jewish worship practices](#).

Mariko was now being addressed personally and corrected. There was conflict between Mark and her. They were talking about marriage. I told them that if they wished to marry, fine, but there would be hell to pay for it (speaking as things then stood between them). Paul had written a letter on marriage, encouraging all to remain single, if they could bear it, as with the apostle Paul's counsel to the Corinthians:

“Are you bound to a wife? Do not seek to be free. Are you loosed from a wife? Do not seek a wife. But if you do marry, you did not sin; and if a virgin marries, she has not sinned. But such shall have trouble in the flesh, but I spare you. But this I say, brothers, The time is short. It remains that both those who have wives should be as not having one” (1 Corinthians 7:27-29 MKJV).

It was rather ironic that Paul should be writing such a letter. We would discover he was not yet finished with his own panting after a wife.

Paul and I were also dealing by correspondence with Jeff Fairhall of Washington.

Paul writes: “I met Jeff Fairhall at a Bioengineering conference in Seattle in 1998 sponsored by concerned scientists and people associated with organic foods, in which field I was working with Jim Barngrover in Helena. Jeff was founder and part-owner of Essentials Foods and Essential Bakery (two separate organic food businesses) in Seattle. Jeff and I communicated on occasion and I stayed with him when I came back to Seattle for another food conference the next year during the World Trade Organization meetings and protests.”

### **Particle - Yuko Delayed and Instructed**

On September 7<sup>th</sup>, we were saying farewell to Yuko, a Japanese girl who had heard many things from us. Then her flight was canceled and I had time to speak to her much more about the Kingdom of God and her need to turn to Him. She would not be leaving until the 18<sup>th</sup>.

### **Particle - More Fighting with Marilyn**

Marilyn and I had another bitter battle. It seemed a divorce was close at hand. She continued in arrogance. She was defiant, combative, disrespectful, fretting, and defensive - finding no problem with herself, but many with me.

### **Particle - A Dark Day for America**

It would come to be known as 9/11. I happened to be watching the news on television that morning and talking to the Hsin Ten head office in New York when the Twin Towers were hit. The Hsin Ten staff were unaware of what was happening right there in their city, and I told them to turn on their TVs. The Twin Towers were coming down as we spoke.

I had been witnessing, with frustration, America's hypocritical restriction of Israel defending itself against blatant, wanton, hateful, unprovoked Arab aggression, and now the chickens were coming home to roost. America was getting a taste of Israel's troubles.

Billy Graham, America's version of a man of God, a man-pleaser if there ever was one, condemned the attack. If he was God's man, he would have attacked America's sin and identified America as the culprit and cause of its own troubles. As the curse causeless doesn't come, so the Muslims weren't roused up against America for no reason.

And while the US insists that Israel use restraint when hostilities are incessantly perpetrated inside and outside adjoining its borders by its neighbors without provocation, what would the US do? Attack violently and brutally another nation thousands of miles away, indiscriminately killing civilians, as well, and occupy it for years to come? And this, without sure evidence and confirmation Iraq was the perpetrator?

### Particle - **A Reproof for Kleinhans**

I wrote a letter to Bill and Connie Kleinhans, admonishing them about their thinking and seeking wealth to preach the Gospel. I told them they wouldn't prosper in their endeavors, particularly when doing these things in Christ's Name.

### Particle - **Forrest Calls Me a Cult Leader and Legalist**

Forrest called to tell me I was a cult leader and a legalist. He wanted to get together and talk to me, though he also said that others to whom he had spoken advised him to have nothing to do with me. I picked him up for supper at the farm and we talked. It occurred to me that **we** had the "real thing" of which Forrest dreamed, and he only had the counterfeit.

### Particle - **50<sup>th</sup> Sabbath in Edmonton**

Hsin Ten Enterprises (our Chi company) was holding a conference in Edmonton on Saturday, September 22, 2001. Wasn't the conference a business activity? Should we be involved in any business at all on the Sabbath? Certainly not according to the Law of God. How should we spend our weekly Sabbaths? Should we have a Sabbath day's travel distance limit? Edmonton was 500 kilometers away. To ardent Sabbath-keepers, this would be wrong, and I also questioned it. Shouldn't we remain at home and rest? I felt we should go, contrary to the Law.

We prayed about the convention and felt free to go. Was it covetousness that prevailed with me? Paul, Trevor, and I traveled Friday, rented a room, and spent the day at the conference. For what it was worth, September 22, 2001, was our 50<sup>th</sup> Sabbath and Jonathan's 10<sup>th</sup> birthday, not that we observed birthdays.

There we met with Bob Nelson, who made references to God yet seemed standoffish (as he was when last seeing him in Minneapolis. Perhaps he was wondering what we were doing there on the Sabbath?) We also met with Nes Kotyk, Frances Evernden, Yosh Yoishi (our distributors), Ken Cook our up-line, his wife Leeann Stetson, and A. J.

Lanigan, guest speaker, scientist, and inventor of a supplement, BetaLoe, an effective immune booster, for which HTE was given exclusive distribution rights.

Spiritually, nothing significant seemed to happen. Why did we go? We didn't work. It seemed that though we didn't speak, our lives there were a testimony. Rationalization? Perhaps. We did give Bob Nelson and the VP of HTE the Amway paper, but so what?

**Note:** As I edit this 14 years later, I believe I offended. We had no business there on the Lord's Sabbath - none at all.

### **Particle - Bob Fife Confronted**

Around this time, Bob Fife left a phone message, and I returned his call. Sean answered and apologized to me. Bob called later and I told him he was as responsible for Sean as Sean was, if not more so. I called him the root cause. Bob got angry, retaliating, but I told him that he would come around to realize the depth of his sin, crying tears of repentance, and that his son would help him get there.

Why did Bob get so angry? Why could he not accept his culpability for the toddler son and wife he abandoned? When people react, could it be there's a problem? Bob insisted he was forgiven and that all was behind him. I'd seen where sinners truly forgiven have the peace and humility to admit their wrong without much difficulty, especially when confronted much after the time of offense and forgiveness.

Bob had given himself over to all lusts. He declared that he spared nothing. Then when Sean visited him many years ago, he turned away from his homosexual lifestyle and left all such activities behind him. No doubt, God gave him the grace to do so, because when someone gives himself over to such things, it's practically impossible to change even when wanting to do so; it becomes a matter of nature, addiction, and deeply ingrained habit, even demonic possession.

Right or wrong, what I perceived with Bob was that while he had the monster locked up in the cage, the monster was still there. It needed to be eliminated altogether.

### **Particle - Ingrid Does Battle**

"Mitch" continued to write attack letters, which I shared with everyone else, including Ingrid, who was in Belgium. She had a strong letter of response to Mitch, who wouldn't walk away unscathed. Mitch replied with wicked retort, condemning Ingrid, Paul, Sara, and me. I was thankful Ingrid was standing.

### **Particle - Billy Brim and Kenneth Copeland**

Someone gave me a video of Billy Brim with Kenneth Copeland. They never talked about sin or preached repentance. They said nothing of the Law of God or of holiness.

They blamed all troubles on Satan and preached prosperity, success, and getting, getting, getting, as long as one first gives to them. It isn't a matter of what one can be for God, as Abraham was God's friend, but of what God can be for them - happiness, power, wealth, fame, success, comfort, security, and victory. Both giver and getter are utterly self-serving; it is satanic.

They are indeed a generation of vipers, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God, blasphemers, calling glory to themselves; mean, insatiable, boastful, proud, provokers of every evil, with an evil eye, in contempt of all that is pure, holy, godly, and true; vomiting out their heresies and contemptible doctrines; baiting their prey with soothing, enticing words, promising much to the blind and unbelieving - those whom God hasn't called.

### **Particle - Identifying the Enemy**

I realized why I was troubled these past days. Yes, my neck was bothering me and, with that particular area in pain, fears and anxieties plagued me. However, Forrest Browatzke has been a vessel of the enemy against me, and I hadn't realized how it affected me. I was so prone to heeding the accusations of the enemy, believing my adversaries instead of God.

Forrest's life and spirit condemned me, as had been the case with Sean Fife. I had felt like there was something wrong with me, but no, it was a spirit of criticism, fault-finding, and hatred toward me, masked in human love, which they claim to be the love of God.

Forrest claimed to be sold out for God, but his life was one of reckless abandon, not consecration to God. What he did was in the Name of God, but it wasn't of God. He needed deliverance.

Forrest called to come out. He said he felt he should come and live at the farm. Knowing his nature, I forewarned him that he would have to endure discipline (what disciples are all about) and submit to authority. I referred him to [The Harness of the Lord](#) by Bill Britton. I think that did it. He didn't make it.

In contemplations of Forrest, I came to realize that he never mentioned sin to anyone. It came to me that he worshipped "another Jesus."

### **Particle - Another Messiah Proclaims Himself**

In October 2001, we found a website belonging to "Michael Travesser," real name Wayne Bent. I believe we were informed of him by two women we met in the chatroom of Elijah.com, who identified themselves as "Blessed Quietness" and "Obedient Servant." Bent claimed to be the Messiah and there were several that believed him. "Travesser" identified the two women as the two witnesses of Revelation 11, who testified of him as being Jesus Christ.

Paul saw through him immediately. Should that be hard? I tended to write nothing off and give people benefit of doubt, as foolish as something may appear. Why? Was I gullible, slow on the uptake, or not in tune with God as I should be? I'd say, "Yes," to all three. I know that Paul has been given to see quickly and sharply.

I wrote "Michael" and sent him my testimony to see what he would say. He replied, playing his cards so close to his chest; he didn't know much for a messiah.

We also had correspondence with his two witnesses. Their letters were vicious, self-righteous, and contemptible. Should it be any wonder? They had dumped their husbands and were in adultery with Bent. These women belonged to other men and couldn't care less.

"Such is the way of an adulterous woman; she eats, and wipes her mouth, and says, I have done no evil" (Proverbs 30:20 MKJV).

We challenged "Michael Travesser" to post our correspondence, predicting his downfall, calling him a false prophet and coward. He didn't comply, but we have the correspondence [posted](#) on our site.

#### Particle - **Jonathan Prophecies for Jann Gouw**

Jann Gouw came to do siding on the farm house. Then he found himself in the hospital, having suffered a stroke. We began to speak to him of the things of God. I was considering giving him several pieces of literature - he said he would accept any and all that we would give him. Then Jonathan said, "Dad, I think I just had a prophecy: 'Give him a Bible and nothing else'." So I did.

#### Particle - **Trevor's Dream: Paul to Israel?**

Trevor had a vivid dream that Paul had set his alarm for 1:30 AM to catch a plane to Israel. It would be the last one available. Other flights prior to this were canceled (we all believed Paul would be going to Israel soon). We had talked to Talya Polinger in Israel about it. She promised arrangements, friends, and contacts for him. With the war heating up in Afghanistan and so many other things happening, it didn't look good for Israel or Jews worldwide.

#### Particle - **Trevor Bent on Sara and Warned**

However, was Trevor bent on getting rid of Paul so he could have Sara? He practically stalked her, phoning, emailing, and looking into immigration possibilities. He was quite sick, in need of deliverance. He hadn't heeded the counsel and prophetic command of God by Jonathan on September 5<sup>th</sup> **to drop it**. I feel powerless to do anything about it.



On November 3<sup>rd</sup>, Trevor was still in his obsession with Sara. Jonathan then said, “Dad, I think I just had a prophecy: ‘**Tell Trevor that if he doesn’t drop all this with Sara, he will be destroyed**’.” I called the farm and related Jonathan’s message to them. Lois, Mark, and Mariko all agreed with it.

### Particle - **Misgivings about the Chi Business**

On a Sabbath, when Arie Van Den Hoek came to blow out our sprinkler lines at home, I showed him the Chi Machine and let him try it. He bought it on the spot, which I didn’t expect. There it was, a sale on the Sabbath, something about which I was troubled. Yet I knew that it was a matter of motive and not of act. I was sold on the Chi, knowing how it had helped so many others in marvelous ways, including myself. I thought I would show it to him for that reason.

Something that bothered me about the Chi business was that it was an MLM that seemed to require a manipulation of points and positions, putting them in the right place to be able to profit in markup margins. I found nothing wrong with an MLM, in itself, nor even with working of the points *per se* - the problem was my becoming consumed and frustrated with the system, which was designed to make one work in ways that didn’t seem wise or acceptable. I wasn’t trusting God. I dearly hoped I wasn’t going astray spiritually and prayed He would deliver me.

I was also tormented about not spending time with Jonathan. The Chi business was getting busier and now consumed much of my time and energies.

### Particle - **Evan Comes Helping**

[Evan Yurkoski](#) offered to help us so he joined us for the carrot harvest. We all enjoyed working together in the cool, crisp air. Evan thought he would try his hand at becoming an HTE distributor and selling machines. That evening, Mariko read the [Harvest Haven Vision](#) to all of us with Evan present.

### Particle - **Masa Makes Observations**

Mariko reported a comment Masa made on an incident months before when I publicly [rebuked Marilyn](#) for her attitude and past conduct with Sean. I was very strong with her and didn’t spare, though Masa was present. He said that what I had to say was centered in the Scriptures and on God; it wasn’t a selfish thing. I thought that was interesting, seeing he didn’t even profess faith in Christ.

### Particle - **Specious Specialists**

I don’t have much respect for some medical experts and specialists. They operate with blinders, stuck in their own little worlds, yet seeming to act as though they rule the universe. They’re often closed to anything that has not had a peer-reviewed

medical journal report or a double-blind placebo, lab-controlled study. On the other hand, they dispense drugs that are barely tested and which kill young and old. The hypocrisy, contradiction and arrogance are remarkable and disturbing.

I contacted Dr. Brian Kolb, who I heard was a specialist dealing with stroke patients. A major HTE distributor in Utah, Deanna Sudweeks, worked with stroke victims, using the Chi Machine, and experienced marvelous results. I thought that if anyone would be interested in such results, it would be Dr. Kolb, so I called him. There he was, asking for medical reports. He wasn't about to accept anecdotal testimony. He refused my offer of free trials to see the results for himself.

Frankly, I thought the man an idiot and all like him. Don't results speak for themselves? If anything produces results or stands a chance of doing so, why not try it? These medical priests with their extensive education are often the most ignorant people on the face of this earth - void of common sense and reasoning, stupidly educated, and proudly stubborn. They're too busy to help their patients, too busy to care, and too stupid to realize it. Specialists! Pah! Egomaniacs playing God.

### Particle - **The Chi Business Flourishes**

Good or bad, right or wrong, the Chi business (including all Hsin Ten products) took off, as Jonathan prophesied would happen if I chose the Chi business instead of the Lord. Had I made that choice? Initially, our intention was to buy only one Chi and use it (I wasn't even going to buy the one at first), it progressed to buying five and receiving one free, and selling the rest to pay for ours. But as people began using the machines, they wanted them and wonderful things were happening for many. We progressed from level to level, becoming very busy, especially when there were so many other things happening on the farm, as well.

### Particle - **Jonathan's Prediction of Doom for Me**

This was on the evening of October 25<sup>th</sup>. I couldn't decide whether it was prophetic or not, but Jonathan said that the Chi business was as though I was headed for doom, had an open door out of it, and chose not to take it. I recalled the picture of the man on the winged horse, landing on forbidden territory, doomed.

Father! Father! What shall be? What shall I do? Please ***do not*** give me over to the world, the cares of it, the flesh, and the lusts of it. Father, deliver me from the enticements of this world. If I shoot for HTE goals, will it overthrow my faith? I think of reaching discount levels, but why? To have provision? Isn't the Lord my Provider and Provision both?

Are the words of David Wilkerson in *The Vision* to come to pass in me? He said that Satan tried to bring Job down by stripping him of everything, whereas in the last days, he would overcome the believer by loading him with wealth and prosperity. Father, let it not be so, not at all!

Jonathan begs me to pay attention to him, to spend time with him, to refrain from being consumed with the Chi business, yet I keep right on with it. Where is all this going? Is Jonathan right? Am I hearing the cry of innocence and wisdom, or selfishness? Why am I not heeding? How is it that I love him so much, yet don't spend that time with him? What is it? What kind of love am I talking here?

Then Jonathan prayed that I would get the points in the Chi business without laboring or being consumed with the business. The Lord answered graciously, and Jonathan marveled that the Lord answered his prayers.

### Particle - **Ex-Hutterites**

Joe Waldner, his wife Ruth, and his younger brother Jacob farm at Cranford, just east of Lethbridge, having left their social and religious Hutterite moorings some years before. Joe is an ambitious inventor, an active, generous man, engaging in conversation. I talked to them about the Chi and Hot House (Far Infrared Dome), which he purchased. Because he seemed more than reasonable in pricing feed to us for our livestock, I gave him a generous reduction in price.

One thing about the Chi business was that it often opened doors to testify of the Lord and what He had done for me. We talked about spiritual matters, which seemed of particular interest to Joe and Jacob because of their background. No doubt they had a trying, if not traumatic, experience breaking from their colony after living in it all their lives.

I also had a talk with Jacob, who was quite cynical. He seemed disillusioned with religion. I tried to relate to him and let him know he had a right to criticize religion, saying I wouldn't criticize him for it, but he also took issue with our understanding of the walk of faith and wasn't open to further discussion. Jacob was burned and bitter, it seemed.

### Particle - **Mark Chastised**

Mark had the dangerous propensity of not paying attention to mathematical details, which, as a manager of finances and schedules, could be disastrous. I came down hard on him for his repeated negligence and failures in these matters, and for not following up on people in his supervisory duties.

He had struggles with Mariko, too. She was resisting and rebelling, partially because of her disposition, but also because of Mark's demanding and critical ways. Added to these things, Mark had the problem of constantly figuring things out, living by logic and reason, rather than depending on the Lord and looking to Him for guidance through faith. He could be very frustrating that way. There is no end to carnal

reasoning and that's seldom a solution to anything, especially if we're called to walk by faith.

Furthermore, Mark, defensive and fearful, was always quick to tactfully, skillfully, and cleverly pass on to others the responsibility of making decisions. He would take the credit for decisions proving good, but would always find a way to blame someone or something else if his decision or the part he played in anything was found to be wrong. If joint decisions proved successful, he would take full credit; if they didn't work out, he'd say, "Well, you said! You made that decision." It was frustrating.

Finally, Mark was a people-pleaser, always looking for acceptance and afraid to offend someone. It was so bad that I could liken it to a man trashing his house, anticipating a vandal was coming to do it. He would give away whatever he was supposed to negotiate about, swiftly, gullibly believing the arguments his counterparts would give, because intimidated by them. Fear of man played a big role in Mark, and his hasty, cowardly capitulations cost us all in many ways.

### **Particle - Kerri Calls for Help**

On October 29<sup>th</sup>, Kerri called Paul, saying she had nowhere else to turn. She and Steve were having many problems.

### **Particle - My Grief with Marilyn**

I'm deeply regretful of ever having married the woman. Better not to have been born. I'm fed up with her. If I am sinning in speaking thus (highly likely that I am), so be it.

Two days ago or so, it came to me that Marilyn had tempted the Lord to the very brink. She thinks He is going to put up with her shit forever. Today, I have news for her. But the bitch is utterly incorrigible, a brat that can only know to have her own way, even when she appears to be paying for it.

And Jonathan blames me for our conflict. So be it. She has him bewitched and bound. I told him today to ask the Lord what the issues are, that only God can give him to know, that things were not according to appearance. She relishes having him deceived against me; she denies it, but it's true. I'd rather have him go than to have her around anymore if he's going to be deceived and sympathizing with her.

**Note:** As I edit fourteen years later, I ask: Where was the thanksgiving? I see I had once more lost my way. Surely, the history of Israel is our history, as though inevitable...up and down, back and forth, free, then in bondage again.

### **Particle - Translation without Interpretation**

Jerry and Chris De Yong spent 14 years with the Wycliffe Bible translators. We met them through the Chi business, as we met many. Chris's health wasn't good, if not rather devastated after so many years in Papua New Guinea, a backward environment where they were presumably bringing the Word of God to the inhabitants in their own language.

The De Yongs professed faith in Christ. Was poor health part of the price to pay for serving the Lord, or could those in true faith depend on the Lord to keep them from the onslaught of pathogens like ravaging parasites? Was her illness an indication of lack of faith, even taking the Name of the Lord in vain? Perhaps they did a great and necessary work and things had to happen for them the way they did.

As we shared with the De Yongs, we found that while they had a profession of faith, it was only a profession. There was no true faith. We had met others who were with Wycliffe who also had no faith - Sean's mother Audrey and her husband, Vinton Goff, along with others working with them.

How can people translate the Bible without faith or spiritual understanding? Yet, many of the translations we have with us today have had unbelieving translators, the KJV included.

How can men speak spiritual truth without faith? It's one thing to read what God is saying; it is another to understand His meaning. While unbelievers can do an excellent job of translation, it takes the Spirit of God to quicken the letter. Only believers can possess that power. Translators who don't believe don't have a clue what they're translating. Perhaps God may give a special unction for the job of translation though the translators don't know Him.

### **Particle - A Jewish Contact in Israel**

Paul and I were in correspondence with [Talya Polinger](#), formerly known as Tynne "Tina" Satinoff, of Philadelphia, who was now married and living in northern Israel with husband Bram.

We were able to share many things with her, but she was very guarded. We found out she was badly burned at [Beth Yeshua](#), where I first met her in 1980 and where we told her that it was not the Lord's will for them to be doing what they were doing. It was at that time that her elder, Joseph Finkelstein, withstood us at his home and hardened Tina's heart against us, calling me a false prophet. They asked us to leave, which we did. Now, 20 years later, "out of the blue," Tina renewed contact with Paul.

### **Particle - Clifton's Request**

I had been speaking for many months to Jim Clifton, a farm neighbor of ours about the Far Infrared Dome (Hot House). I told him it could help his body fight his prostate

cancer. FIR was known to be effective in boosting the immune system and clearing toxins. He wouldn't listen. Finally, in pain and apparently losing the battle, he bought a Dome, tried using it, but found it uncomfortably warm (something I hadn't encountered before with anyone or experienced myself).

As he was succumbing at St. Michael's palliative care facility, I visited him. He made a request of me: "Victor, I waited too long to use the Hot House. I want you to tell others not to wait like I did." I promised I would. I have tried to honor Jim's request, though I've had the feeling at times that it comes off as a sales pressure tactic.

Jim died and his wife Joy donated the machines they purchased from us to make available to those who couldn't afford them, which we did.

### **Particle - November 10 Sabbath**

As you know, **November 10<sup>th</sup>** has been a special date for us. This one happened to fall on a Sabbath. And what do we do? Several of us - Paul, Jonathan, Sara, Mark, and I leave at 6:30 a.m. and drive 135 miles to Calgary to attend another Chi meeting. There we met up with Les and Laura Klein (Marilyn's mother and husband) and dropped Jonathan off with them before the meeting. At the meeting, Paul, Sara, and I won enzymes on draws, and Sean Wu took us for lunch to... McDonald's, breaking habits and rules and doing things we don't normally do - including winning prizes.

I talked with Sean Wu, who opened up some, spoke of some of his problems in the business, and queried me on my possible reaction to firing Jessie, their Canadian office girl in Toronto, who wasn't meeting his expectations.

On this day, Sara asked if she could come to the farm for training and discipline. She didn't know what she was asking for. Does anyone, when asking for discipline?

### **Particle - And Now Ingrid and Paul**

Now Ingrid was "falling" for Paul on the internet as they communicated between Belgium and Montana. She was taking steps with immigration to come to Canada and the two were making plans for marriage. I was willing to go for it, but wasn't settled. Mark and Marilyn were against it and the only ones decisively so. Lois was already looking for a house for Paul and Ingrid.

### **Particle - A Choice to Make**

On November 12<sup>th</sup>, Jonathan had a vision and prophecy for me. He saw a Y and the prophecy was that **I had a choice to make. I could take one fork of the Y and go all the way with the Chi business and prosper, losing my soul, or some Chi business and all would be okay.**

“Lord, I don’t understand, and I hate the thought that there should have to be a choice. I want to walk with You, perfectly, as per dream of 1972, period. Make it and keep it so.”

By the 20<sup>th</sup>, I felt like I was losing the Lord, and Jonathan was saying that I was getting destroyed with the Chi business, it taking so much of my time and attention. I suspected he wanted me to spend time with him more than that he was speaking by revelation, yet I knew the possibility of serious consequences in many ways if I continued this way.

In retrospect 14 years later, I don’t believe Jonathan was speaking but by the Lord. His Word was true. My question is, what did I choose?

### *Page 13*

#### **Particle - Angels?**

In the night of the 19<sup>th</sup>-20<sup>th</sup> of November, Marilyn said angels were ministering to her.

#### **Particle - A World in Upheaval**

Evan Yurkoski had been consulting, perhaps following, “the prophet” Roy Morrill. They had a falling out. Evan asked me if he should be tithing to a prophet. I suppose Roy was confronting Evan on bringing him offerings. I said, “One receiving spiritual goods should be giving or ministering in physical goods, as they have them to give, to those from whom they receive their spiritual goods.” Roy was living on welfare, compliments of the heathen government and taxpayers he presumed to save.

Evan was also frozen out by Rocky and Marlene Lucente in Blairmore, with whom he had been finding some companionship and sustenance in terms of using their facilities to duplicate literature he was handing out to people, some lodging, and perhaps some employment as a real estate salesperson.

Evan wasn’t living with his wife, whom he deemed to be controlled by a “Jezebel spirit,” a term he used for those who rebelled against his understanding of God and what was happening in the “end times.”

To find out more about the Yurkoskis, I decided to call Roy Morrill and the Lucentes. I told them who I was and, in a short while, they gave me a more balanced perspective of Evan and informed me of his shenanigans.

They also informed me there was a rumor going around about my having propositioned a woman. I wondered what Evan had to gain by besmirching me. I also guessed the rumor had to do with Jean Bohne, who had accused me of making suggestive remarks to her in my letters, so I sent the Morrills and the Lucentes copies of those letters that they might see the other side of the story.

Remarkable circumstances would bring to light others in the Crowsnest/Blairmore area, where Morrill and Lucentes lived, who were involved in the talk against me.

### Particle - **A Revisit of Marj Harris**

Lois and I decided to drive to Stettler on the 28<sup>th</sup> with a Chi Machine and a Hot House and see Lloyd and Marj Harris. We visited with them and their daughter, Renee, and they bought machines. Marj had lost her sight and they had aged quite a lot. There was a blessing for them.

We also sold a Chi and Hot House combo to the Boyces in Three Hills. Coming back, we passed through a snow blizzard and didn't arrive home till 4:30 a.m. Mariko had expected a prosperous journey, and the De Yongs had blessed our trip. Indeed, it was prosperous and blessed for all concerned.

### Particle - **Aftermath of the Feedlot Battle**

You'll recall the feedlot battle the Lord sent us to fight victoriously in 1993 near Moon River. I met Katie Mandel at a ladies' evening event where Nes Kotyk had a display table for the Vitamin Centre. I attended to demonstrate the Chi Machine for him. Katie was an ex-Hutterite and was familiar with the feedlot battle in which we, with the Moon River citizens, were embroiled eight years earlier. It happened to be her brothers we had to fight at the municipal office. They, with the Olafsons, were petitioning to establish a large polluting feedlot on their property near our community.

Katie told us that two Olafsons died, and Randy, the son of the man who was angry with our opposition, was dying of brain cancer. I recalled Randy looking with what appeared to be amusement in his father's direction when I stood speaking in the Name of the Lord. Katie told me her brothers were in debt and about to lose everything. She was bitter, perhaps particularly at the Moon River residents who opposed their bid for municipal approval to establish a feedlot.

At some time I had met another of Katie's brothers who emphasized how much his brothers hated me for stopping the development.

### Particle - **Two Worlds at Once**

Trevor once prophesied that space and time would be no barrier to me. Jonathan once prophesied that I had already died, and that part of me was gone and part here.



Several related to me how they heard and saw me speaking spiritual edification to them in their sleep. Jesus said:

“And no man has ascended up to Heaven, but He Who came down from Heaven, even the Son of Man Who is in heaven” (John 3:13 KJV).

Philip was lifted up by the Spirit and taken to places miraculously. This was so with Elijah, as well, besides his translation:

“‘And straight away, when I have gone from you, the Spirit of the Lord will take you away, I have no idea where, so that when I come and give word to Ahab, and he sees you not, he will put me to death: though I, your servant, have been a worshipper of the Lord from my earliest years’” (1 Kings 18:12 BBE).

Of those who were with and in Him, Jesus said:

“The Spirit breathes where He desires, and you hear His voice, but you do not know from where He comes, and where He goes; so is everyone who is born of the Spirit” (John 3:8 MKJV).

### **Particle - Ingrid to Canada**

On December 2<sup>nd</sup>, Paul and I agreed that Ingrid needed to come to Canada. She was facing trials and persecution in Belgium from her parents, and we felt she couldn't allow them to use her children to hold her hostage from God's will. It seemed that if she didn't leave from under their power, she would perish. They were imposing birthday, Christmas, and other pagan celebrations, vaccinations, infant baptism and conventional foods (while opposing organic) and they demanded Ingrid have nothing to do with us or our teachings.

### **Particle - All Changes from Here for Good**

On December 2<sup>nd</sup>, I had a hard day with Marilyn. She greatly feared change. On this day, the Lord served notice that future changes would be positive, no longer negative - and they have been. The Chi business (which is flourishing), the Sabbath, the siding on the house, the water system, implements, crops, Jonathan's treatments and health, our victories over our enemies - the list went on.

### **Particle - A Baha'i Meeting**

An Elizabeth invited me to a monthly supper held by the local Baha'i people. Chris Cavers, a customer of Harvest Haven, referred me to her. I went, had some good bread and soup, and talked to a few people. The people there were looking for something; but what? I had no indication they were after truth. The conversation was quite superficial, nobody spoke formally, and nobody had anything to say.

What were they doing? Eating soup and bread together? I suppose they were socializing, but must one be Baha'i to do that? There was no substance of any kind. If people get together in the name of religion, without Christ, how can there be any substance? I had nothing to say.

### Particle - **Chance Meeting with Barney Knelsen**

I bumped into [Barney Knelsen](#) at the Real Canadian store on Magrath. He talked for over an hour, "loving, forgiving, and teaching" me. There was nothing I could say to him. Barney was an agitated, restless man.

### Particle - **Forrest Revisits and Jonathan Speaks**

Forrest called to tell us he had a message for us. We let him come, but there was no message that we could discern.

We told him he was in a muddle, but the Lord could bring him through. He continued to come against me, criticizing all of us. I told him he was speaking in his own righteousness, not God's, and that we were speaking in the righteousness of the Lord, not our own. I told him that he was worshiping a god formed in his own image and that the coming of the Lord was here, now.

Jonathan spoke up in prophecy to Forrest, saying he needed to submit, that he was always justifying himself. Jonathan said that we were rejected, not rejecting, and that Forrest needed to be with us, as us. Trevor then drove him home.

### Particle - **Paul to Come**

Jonathan prophesied that **Paul was to come soon**. We had two different ideas of what was meant: one, that he would come physically in the next few days to visit, and/or that he would come to live with us. It was neither, but it was a true Word, as we would find out.

### Particle - **Go to Lucente's Funeral**

We found out [Rocky Lucente](#) died suddenly of a heart attack. He was a very heavy man. The Lucentes, according to Evan, had great plans for some sort of business development and spiritual ministry in Coleman. Suddenly, their plans were done for. Though we didn't know them, it came to Lois, Trevor, and me that I ought to go to the funeral. On December 11<sup>th</sup>, Trevor and I drove to Coleman.

At the funeral reception, we met Bill and Doreen White, an elderly couple. He was pastor of a local church in the area. I asked them concerning the rumors spread about me, purportedly by Evan. Evan had told us about the Whites and they said Evan had nothing but good to say about us.

We also met Don, a retired corrections officer and RCMP “ID” section person, and Jeannie, his wife. Don was in a bad way, crippled in his legs, so as we sat at table, I told him about the Chi Machine and how it had helped so many.

### **Particle - Prophet Morrill**

We met Evan’s prophet, Roy Morrill, and his wife. I was surprised at his condition. He was obese and ill with bronchitis; he couldn’t function. This was a prophet of God? I don’t think so. Prophets aren’t grossly obese and they aren’t ill; they also don’t depend on government welfare for support. His wife was aboriginal, quiet, saying almost nothing.

Roy told me that Evan called him and had a lady on the line (a 3-way call) who said I propositioned her. I wondered if Roy didn’t have me confused with someone else. What I didn’t understand was why Evan would talk that way about me and not bring it up to me directly, unless he was two-faced. Evan was a confounded and selfish fellow.

I met Marlene, Rocky’s widow. She and Roy seemed standoffish with me, having read my letters to Jean Bohne and our website. However, one could certainly understand Marlene being out of sorts, and at least Roy was willing to tell me what he had heard.

Why did Rocky die? Did he speak against me? Several have died for that very reason.

### **Particle - Games Hitchhikers Play**

On the way to the funeral, a couple hitched a ride with us. Sheldon “Crazy Boy” Many Feathers and wife Debbie wanted a ride to Pincher Creek. As we drove, they introduced themselves and asked us if we were Mormons. We said no.

“Are you Christians?”

We said we were.

I asked them if they were Christians. Debbie said they were Anglicans, but Crazy Boy wouldn’t answer.

I picked up the scent of alcohol as we neared the Pincher Creek turn-off. As I was dropping them off, Sheldon asked if I would mind driving them into Pincher. I thought it rather forward and presumptuous of them to ask, seeing we had already given them a ride thus far and there was plenty of traffic headed towards their destination, but I did it anyway.

His requests didn’t stop there. In town, he asked for some “spare change.” I almost gave it when I realized I was being used in the Name of Christ. They weren’t

Christians, asked us if we were, and did so to take advantage of us, likely for alcohol's sake. I declined, and we parted.

Did I learn my lesson? No. This would happen again, only the next time, it would be much more troublesome.

### Particle - **Give and Receive**

While we ought not to give in order to receive, there's no doubt I've been blessed with a multiple return when giving. We had a Chi Machine that we gave to Katie Mandel. Returning from the funeral, there was \$9,000-worth of sales orders in machines waiting for us. Was it the Chi we gave or was it the simple ride we gave to Sheldon and Debbie? I believed it was the Chi gift. And it didn't really matter.

Would we have received greater reward had I given the hitchhikers the money they requested? Perhaps; I don't know. I never know what pays or what doesn't. I only know that if I give for pay, it's worth nothing, but if I give without expecting a return, I'm rewarded every time.

Are there times when we are asked for something and we shouldn't give? I believe so. Some have the idea they ought to give whenever they're asked, based on the Lord's words exhorting to give to them that ask. I disagree with their understanding. The lesson was brought home to me decades before in [Israel](#). So how do we know when and when not to give? The only answer I have is that we must trust the Lord to guide us; we can't go by calculation or sight.

### Particle - **Prophecy Come True?**

That night at bedtime, Jonathan said to me, "Well, Dad, I guess my prophecy came true."

"What prophecy was that, son?" I asked.

He replied, "You had a choice. Remember that vision I had of the 'Y'? You could go one way, the Lord would pile you with business and you would lose your life, or you could go the other way with some business and keep your soul."

"Father, it was hard to give Katie that Chi. Is this increase in business a reward for loving You or for chasing after mammon? Which? I'm afraid it is as Jonathan prophesied."

### Particle - **As the Heathen, or Are, the Heathen?**

On the December 12<sup>th</sup> morning, I awoke wondering why I didn't speak up in the Name of the Lord at the funeral (not that I had any consciousness then that I should do so). The ritual was heathen, as were various other elements, such as Christmas décor in

their church. I imagined confronting them on *being as* the heathen until I suddenly realized they *were* the heathen.

“That is the message, and I shall speak it. It is in my heart to do so, Chi sales be damned if necessary - and it is necessary.”

### Particle - **Mixing Heavenly and Earthly**

I was concerned I was mixing earthly with the Heavenly, physical with the spiritual, mammon with God. Then I realized that while the Gentiles use the Heavenly for earthly advantage, which is hypocrisy and sacrilege, we believers are given to use the earthly for Heavenly advantage.

This occurred to me when I realized that in speaking of the Chi to a man at the funeral the day before, it led me to deal with spiritual matters concerning Evan Yurkoski and Roy Morrill. The fact that the earthly is involved is not the issue. “Thy will be done *in earth* as it is in Heaven. The New Jerusalem came down from Heaven *to the earth*.”

“Lord, You are using the Chi business to deal in Your matters of concern, for which I am very thankful.”

### Particle - **Trevor’s Blind Zeal Costs**

While Trevor was determined that Sara be his wife, he was negotiating with Ken Cook on Ken’s used computer for her. Trevor paid a high price for it, given prices were dropping on new ones, but Trevor was focused not on quality and fair price, he was out to do his “caring,” heroic thing for Sara. When we bought it, there were technical problems that only a tech could solve, so we called Akaid Diaz to try to solve them. It cost us that much more. Ken wasn’t willing to do anything for us when we told him we had problems. We were stuck with the bill.

### Particle - **Forrest and Friend in Folly**

While I was doing a demonstration at Heidi’s Health Store, Forrest walked in with a companion, Brian Horvath. They were on a “mission for God,” had nowhere to go, were very tired, and asked if they could sack out at the farm. I said no. Two days later, Forrest called, telling us Brian took his money and left him. He asked for a ride to the farm, and Trevor picked him up.

Was Forrest prepared to listen? No. He refused to work, thinking his value was in speaking and preaching. He was very confused. Everybody tried talking to him; we all, including Jonathan, had something to say, but Forrest steadfastly refused to listen.

Finally, on December 15<sup>th</sup>, tired of trying to reason with him and obviously getting nowhere, I asked him to leave, saying, “Congratulations, Forrest. We have never kicked anyone out before. How do you like being the first?”

He was impressed, it seems. As far as he was concerned, he was being persecuted and spoken evil of for the Gospel’s sake. The expulsion was a feather in his cap, for sure. As he left, he told us many people were speaking against us.

On January 18<sup>th</sup>, **33 days** later, Forrest called to apologize, being coached by a Bob Brandon, who gave him worthless spiritual counsel. I told him we weren’t hurt or offended, but he needed to repent; otherwise, it wouldn’t go well for him.

We later found out Forrest was in a youth hostel in Kelowna, BC, not well physically or mentally. It sounded like he was back into drugs. It was sad. (I still wonder where you are, Forrest, and if there’s any hope of seeing you come through.)

I wrote him [a letter on the 17<sup>th</sup>](#) to try to show him his contradiction but we never heard from him again.

#### **Particle - De Yongs come to Dinner**

On December 16<sup>th</sup>, Chris and Jerry De Yong came for supper with the purpose of getting to know us better, which they did, but didn’t like what they got. Issues of conflict were many, some being the Sabbath, images, celebrating birthdays, women being silent in the churches, and her controlling Jerry. Chris was quite combative. I told her she was fearful and that the Lord would heal her if she believed and obeyed Him. She was irascible. Paul was present and greatly helped me to deal with them, as he would with many in future.

#### **Particle - Jeff Hedrich**

Dr. Hedrich is a NUCCA chiropractor whom I had approached for treatment some years before. I had tried to get better rates from him than he was offering; one doesn’t usually do that with a health practitioner. Why I did it with him, I’m not sure, but I found out that I had offended him, as I now approached him with a Chi Machine. He remembered me and told me he was insulted. I subsequently apologized to him, and he graciously accepted the apology. I didn’t sell him a Chi, but the occasion of trying to sell him one corrected a contention between us, for which I was thankful.

Thank you for forgiving me, Jeff. Thank You, Lord!

#### **Particle - The Grander Pendant**

It wasn’t until five years after buying and installing Grander that we began to actively sell the technology. One of the Grander products we marketed was the pendant. One wears the pendant around the neck to rest approximately over the solar plexus.

While the pendant was only perhaps a quarter teaspoon of water enclosed in a piece of glass, the effects were remarkable. When I first tried it, I could only wear it during the day and had to take it off hours before bedtime or I wouldn't fall asleep for a few hours - I was energized. I didn't know that I had peaks and valleys in my energy during the day until the pendant put me on a steady energy plane all day. Soon I could take it off just before bed and get to sleep promptly.

Within months, I discovered that I was no longer catching colds nearly as often as I would before. The pendant is supposed to protect us from negative energies such as those of fluorescent lighting and electromagnetic radiation from motors, electrical wiring, appliances, and computer towers. I found I wasn't as drained after computer sessions; in general, I had more energy and strength. I soon decided I wouldn't be without it.

### **Particle - A Battle of Depression and Despondency**

One day, I decided not to wear the pendant for a while. I soon sank into a bout of depression, which I used to suffer occasionally before I began wearing it. Everything began to bother me again. I realized there was another benefit, that being that the pendant somehow provided me with a sense of wellbeing.

Physically, we are energy; we are electrical; we are 70% or more water. We are mentally affected by energies in our environments and don't realize how or to what extent. I learned this because of physical abnormalities, too. I thought there was something wrong with me spiritually until I began taking chiropractic treatments on my neck, after which fear and anxiety greatly dissipated. The effect was much the same with the pendant.

Without the pendant for a few days, I soon became quite tired and depressed again. The negative feelings and moods were rearing their ugly heads afresh, present circumstances became harder to cope with, and I had renewed forebodings of the future. What? Must I be on a life support system, you may ask? Be that as it may, I know how it affected me. The journal record:

"Very tired and depressed. I see a number of causes - Archie and family suffering in rebellion, Evan avoiding me, Kotyks doing poorly in the Chi business, Forrest gone, Howard Forsythe's onslaught of unbelief, Heidi pulling away from the Chi business, De Yongs in enmity, Ken Cook sticking us with a dysfunctional computer, Trevor in his whoredoms buying it, Marilyn sulks and will not acknowledge anyone else. She shuns me and accuses me of shunning her."

I'm sure I could have added many things to that list. When one is depressed, all one sees is darkness and desolation. It's little wonder depression has driven people to suicide, though I've never had it that bad.

Putting the pendant back on, my doldrums disappeared. How does that work? How do I explain the fact that when I give thanks to the Lord for my troubles, my doldrums are greatly alleviated? How is it that a two-minute chiropractic adjustment or wearing a small glass container enclosing a tiny amount of energized water around my neck seems to help me as much as giving thanks to the Lord, which giving of thanks we should do at all times and helps at all times? Why can't thanksgiving solve my problems (invariably it does because my perspective dramatically changes when giving thanks)?

God gives grace where needed. When a problem is solved, there's no longer the necessity for grace. God leaves us with our problems until they have served their purpose, causing us to look to Him. All I can say is physical things affect the spiritual and spiritual the physical. They both have their part to play and in due time need attention. That's the way it is.

### Particle - **We Are One**

We've been divided by thought and doctrine into physical, mental, and spiritual - body, soul, and spirit - but are they separate so that they don't affect one another? Not so! Physical things do matter - a lot, as do the others. Try having a cheery countenance and attitude with a migraine headache caused by lack of water, for example.

By experience, I found that a pinched nerve in my neck caused anxiety and fear. With chiropractic treatment, that changed significantly. I marveled, because as a believer, I always thought there was something attitudinally (mentally and spiritually) wrong with me when it was only a physical problem. I found out that, by wearing a pendant, my immune system (which is physical, and perhaps more) was strengthened. Solomon's mother spoke of the physical act of drunkenness affecting one spiritually:

"It is not for kings, O Lemuel, not for kings to drink wine; nor for princes to lust for strong drink; lest they drink, and forget the law, and pervert the judgment of any of the afflicted" (Proverbs 31:4-5 MKJV).

Food, drink, injuries, and everything else affect us physically, mentally, attitudinally, psychologically, emotionally, and spiritually. Things we see with our physical eye, hear with our physical ear, smell with our physical noses, taste with our physical mouths, and feel with our physical bodies affect us in every way. We are one; of that there can be no debate. I've heard nominal Christians declare that the physical doesn't matter. They're ignorant, not knowing their Creator or His ways.

And God is also One: "Hear, O Israel, the Lord your God is One Lord" (Deuteronomy 6:4).

He created everything; He's One, not three. But Satan would divide and conquer us. "This comes under religion and this doesn't; this is of concern to God, this isn't; this



is real but this isn't; this is physical and therefore does not matter, but this is spiritual, so it matters; this is earth, here, but that's Heaven - over there." No. It all matters to God and it's all "here" and "now." The Kingdom of God is within, said the Lord Jesus.

### Particle - **A House for Paul and Ingrid**

On the 24<sup>th</sup> of December, Ingrid notified us that immigration had cleared her way to come to Canada. I received a most affected letter from Paul about why he loved Ingrid. His affected poetical dramatization was revolting to me. However, they were set on marrying and I went along with it, as did others.

Lois couldn't imagine Ingrid and her children living in the farmhouse with her, so she was zealous to push for a rental property in Lethbridge for them. She found one in the papers and wanted it reserved immediately, though there was nothing sure and there were still things to do in terms of immigration arrangements. We put a \$700 rental deposit on a home in Lethbridge's north end, something for which I would be sorry.

### Particle - **The Lord's Supper Paper**

I completed a Diabolical Doctrine about the "Lord's Supper" today on December 25<sup>th</sup>. I wonder who will read it.

### Particle - **Sara's Vision: Broken by Evil Men**

Sara had a disturbing vision. She saw a circle of men around her who appeared as dark, vague images. They had her in chains and she heard the words, "Broken by evil men."

**NOTE, October 2015:** Who were those men? Were they flesh and blood, or were they spirits appearing as men, as Archie saw them before he was delivered? Would Sara need deliverance?

### Particle - **2001 What a Year!**

This was an active and eventful year, indeed. Paul and I ended it praying I would serve the Lord in *perfectness*. I exited 2001 concerned that I had strayed away from the Lord, consumed with the Chi business, which was surprisingly prosperous.

My prayer: "Lord, I don't want the Chi business; I want *You*. If my words form a lie, forgive and deliver; please, Lord, forgive and deliver. Lord, let not these be idle words: 'If Hsin Ten must go entirely, let it be so.' You've said I can't serve both. Guard my heart, Lord; grant me to keep it with all diligence."

**COMING NEXT: [PART TEN - PHASE TWO TO THE ISSUES OF LIFE](#)**

I knew that while I wanted to have a good business at the farm, my interest, desire, and hope were that I would be the Lord's entirely, nothing sparing. I've wanted His perfect will all along and I've known it was in His hands to make it happen. Who was I to make my calling good unless He graced me to do so?